

Pali Text Society.

---

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS

VOL. II.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AVEN CORNER, E. C.

1894

MANIBUS

GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.

## MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character), — referred to as A in Vol. I.

S<sub>t</sub> = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S<sup>k</sup>.

B<sup>m</sup> = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

S<sub>1</sub> = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

Bu = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the *Papañca-Sūdanī*) on the *Mayhima-Nikāya*. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

---

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vibharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Mōranivāpe Paribbājakārāme pativasanti, — seyyathīdam: Anugāro Varadharo<sup>1</sup> Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Atippago kho tva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Mōranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasāṃkameyyanti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Mōranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasāṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparīsāya saddhim nisinno hoti nonādīniyā uccasaddāya,<sup>2</sup> mahāsaddāya anekaribhitaṃ tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmatthakatham sēnakatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham,<sup>3</sup> mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham naḡarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Bu, Sk Varacaro, Si Varataro, with note that the European & Sinhalese reading is Varacaro. Bm reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). <sup>2</sup> See Vol I pp 513 & 572, Digha I 178. Like Bm (always) & Sk (here), Si reads uccasadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the European reading is u—ya. <sup>3</sup> Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Si inserts kumbhadāsikatham.

pubbapetakathaṃ uṇattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-  
khāyikaṃ itibhavūbhavakathaṃ iti vā. Addasā kho Sakaludāyi  
paribbājako Bhagavantāṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ; disvāna,  
sakaṃ parisāṃ saṅghāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā  
bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samāno Gotamo āgacchati;  
appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavūdi,  
appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ veditvā upasāṃkāmitalāhaṃ  
maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Atha  
kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten' upasāṃkamaṃ.  
Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca:  
Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavato, cirassāṃ  
kho bhante Bhagavā imāṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'  
āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan  
ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho  
paribbājako aññatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanāṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ  
Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha<sup>2</sup>, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya  
sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tittḥat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya  
sannisinuṃ; n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati  
pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāṇi bhante divsāni purimatarāṇi  
nānātitthiyānaṃ samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ kutūhalasālāyāṃ sanni-  
sinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ, ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā  
vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ, suladdhānaṃ vata bho Aṅga-  
Magadhānaṃ, yatth' ime samanabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino  
gaṇācariyānūta yasassino tittḥakarāsādhussammata bahujaṇassa  
Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osatā<sup>3</sup>. Ayam pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo  
saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nūto yasassi tittḥakaro  
sādhussammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ  
osato. Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesa-  
kambalī; Pakudho<sup>4</sup> Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belatṭhiputto;  
Niganto Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca

<sup>1</sup> Pa Si svagataṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bm & Si; Ska nvattha, <sup>3</sup> Si reads upagata, with note stating that osata is the Sinhalese Burmese & European reading, Bu reads osata. Infra Si reads upagato alicays. <sup>4</sup> See Vol I 198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G., A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K., Saṅjayo Veladdhaputto, Niganto Nātaputto. (Bm Belatṭhaputto Nātaputto).

ñāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ko' nu kho iyesaṃ bhagavatāṃ samaṇabrūhmaṇānaṃ saṃghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātānaṃ yasassināṃ tittthakarānaṃ sādhusammataṇānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tatr' ekacce' evam āhaṃsu: Ayam kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vibaraoti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto bontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpatipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Avicijjan<sup>1</sup> te viparāvattam; āropito te vādo; niggabhito si; cara vādappamuokkhāya; nibbethehi<sup>2</sup> vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho<sup>4</sup> ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakkosenāti.

<sup>1</sup> So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhicijjanam (Cf. Vol I 372 & Dīgha I 8). Skt viparādhattam. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamukkhāya nibbethehi; Si nibbedhehi here, infra nibbethehi. <sup>3</sup> So Skt; Si garuk<sup>o</sup>; Bm garuṇa katvā.

<sup>4</sup> So Bm; Si akuppho; Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belatthiputto; Nigaṇtho Nātaputto saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇthaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vibaranti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇtho Nātaputto anekasaṭṭhāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇthassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇthaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam attbaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇtho Nātaputto hāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayam etaṃ byākarissāmāti. Babū kho pana Nigaṇthassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpatipanno tvaṃ asi, aham osmi samnāpatipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinnan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggabito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇtho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇthaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuttho ca pana Nigaṇtho Nātaputto dhammakosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: — Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vibaranti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasaṭṭhāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkəsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacāri jannukena<sup>1</sup> ghattesi<sup>2</sup>: Appasaddo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Si jannukena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu; mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmim samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmim samaye samanassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso caturmahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa, — evaṃ evaṃ yasmim samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmim samaye samanassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārīhi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti. attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā, mayaṃ appapuññā, ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhūte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāmikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādhāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti. mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame panca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī; imam kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatī paṭhamam dhammam samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.



Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena<sup>1</sup> cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsana itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsana itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catutthaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Appāhāro samano Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ kosakābhārā pi adḍhakosakābhārā pi beluvābhārā<sup>2</sup> pi adḍhabeluvābhārā pi.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Itaritarena throughout; Sk & Si have ī. <sup>2</sup> Bu Sk<sup>2</sup> bel —; Si vel —; Bm bel.

Ahaṃ kho pana, Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum. garūkareyyum. māneyyuni, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi aḍḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum. sakkatvā garūkatvā npanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūtā vā pāpaṇikā<sup>1</sup> vā nantakāni uccinitvā<sup>2</sup> saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā gahapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḷhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni<sup>3</sup>. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum garūkareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā. te susānā vā saṃkārakūtā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum garūkareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena pindapātena itarītarapindapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum. garūkareyyum. māneyyum. pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā pindapātikā sapadānacārino necepake vate ratā<sup>4</sup>, te antaragharāni pavittā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyanānā na sādīyanti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantane<sup>5</sup> pi bhuñjāmi sālīnāni odanāni

<sup>1</sup> So Bm S<sub>1</sub>, Sk papanikani, St papanika. Cf Vin I, 255. <sup>2</sup> So Sk S<sub>1</sub> Bu. Bm ucchinditva. <sup>3</sup> Bm sattalukhani; S<sub>1</sub> sattalukhani alābulomasani; Bu alābul. <sup>4</sup> So Sk, Bu necepake, Bm uccisake, S<sub>1</sub> uccapake vatte.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; Sk nimantanasu, Bm nimantanassipi.

vicitakālakam anekasūpani anekabyañjannim. Santuttho samano Gotamo itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā piṇḍapātika sapadānacārino ucehpake vate ratā antaragharani pavitthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sūdiyanti. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samano Gotamo itaritarena senūsanena. itaritarasenūsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me. Udāyi, sāvakā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā; te añña māse channañ na upenti. Ahañ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā kūtāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu<sup>1</sup> pihitavātapanesu. Santuttho samano Gotamo itaritarena senūsanena itaritarasenūsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā añña māse channañ na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Pavivitto samano Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā<sup>2</sup> ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senūsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsañ<sup>3</sup> saṅghamajje osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Ahañ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiñño viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño<sup>4</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samano Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti

<sup>1</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> phusit<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>k</sup> p-lesu. <sup>2</sup> Si omits & transposes ārañṇāni to follow pantāni & añni. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si anvaddh-. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si rañṇa.

ce maññ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuñ, garūkareyyuñ, māneyyū, pūjeyyū, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā āraññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsañ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhhuddesāya. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuñ, garūkareyyuñ, māneyyū, pūjeyyū, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vibhareyyuñ.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamañ sāvakā<sup>1</sup> imehi pañcali dhammehi sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā, yehi mama<sup>2</sup> sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yañ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti. ayañ kho, Udāyi, pathaṃ dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇa-dassane sambhāventi: Jānañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānānīti; passañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ; sappātihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appātihāriyañ ti. Yañ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānānīti; passañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ; sappātihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appātihāriyañ ti, — ayañ kho, Udāyi, dūtiyo dhammo yena mama

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits na here & reads (with S<sup>k</sup>) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na ma n; Bu mamañ. <sup>2</sup> So MSS.

sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saba dhammena suniggahitaṃ<sup>1</sup> niggaḥissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho paṇṇaṃ, Udāyi, sāvakesu anussāsaniṃ paccāsīṃsāmi, paṇṇadattṭhu mamaṃ<sup>2</sup> yeva sāvakaṃ anussāsaniṃ paccāsīṃsanti. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ va parappavādaṃ na saba dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhaḡāminipatipadaṃ<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ yena dukkheṇa dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> s-itaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si mama. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> gāminip<sup>o</sup>, Si gāminip<sup>o</sup>.

yena mama sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu. — pe<sup>1</sup> —; citte<sup>2</sup>; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā<sup>3</sup> viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro samappadbhāne<sup>4</sup> bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahūsoḍḍāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ phitṭiyā asammosaḍḍāya bhijjyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhipadbhānasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi — pe<sup>5</sup> — cittasamādhipadbhānasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vimāṇi-sāsamādhipadbhānasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh'.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit pe & insert vedānupassī viharati. <sup>2</sup> Si cittaesu, Bm Si omit pe & insert cittaṇupassī viharati. <sup>3</sup> So Bu Si, Sst mīpatta or -m patti; Bm -mipatta. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si samapp. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si omit pe & read viriyasamādhip<sup>6</sup> id<sup>7</sup> bhāveti.

Udāyi. bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe — satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti<sup>1</sup> upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakā pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh<sup>2</sup>, Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe — satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakā sattha bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh<sup>3</sup>, Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ<sup>4</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhamma-  
vīcayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ<sup>5</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh<sup>6</sup>, Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsatīṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakā attha vimokhe<sup>7</sup> bhāventi. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ patthamo vimokkho. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasānāni bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ duttiyo vimokkho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. Sabbaso rūpa-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits paññā bh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si *always*; B= idhū<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> Sk virāganin<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B= Si vimokkh- *throughout*.

saññānam<sup>1</sup> samatikkamā, patigbasaññānam<sup>2</sup> atthagamā<sup>3</sup>, nānattasaññānam amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī; ayaṃ catuttho vimokho. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantam viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī; ayaṃ pañcama vimokho. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī; ayaṃ chattho vimokho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī; ayaṃ sattama vimokho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharatī; ayaṃ atthama vimokho. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosaṇṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakanāni patipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka attha abhiññāyatanaṇi bhāventi. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi paṇṇasāññi evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pathamaṃ abhiññāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi paṇṇasāññi evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhiññāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi paṇṇasāññi evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhiññāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi paṇṇasāññi evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ catutthaṃ abhiññāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi paṇṇasi nīlāni<sup>4</sup> nīlavāṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpupphaṃ<sup>5</sup> nīlam nīlavāṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vuttham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaddham nīlam nīlavāṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam; evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi nīlāni nīlavāṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi paṇṇasāññi evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pañcamaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si -*isam* throughout. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atthagamā; S<sub>1</sub> atthagamā. <sup>3</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> K<sup>1</sup> Si Bu, B<sup>m</sup> abhiññāyā. <sup>4</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> S<sub>2</sub> Bu, B<sup>m</sup> *is* throughout. <sup>5</sup> S<sub>1</sub> ummārap<sup>o</sup>.



abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni<sup>1</sup> pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapupphāṃ pītaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimattbaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. taṃ abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsāññī hoti; idaṃ chatthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujivakapupphāṃ lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇaṃ lohitaḥkanidassanaṃ lohitaḥkanibhāsaṃ, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimattbaṃ lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇaṃ lohitaḥkanidassanaṃ lohitaḥkanibhāsaṃ, — evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni, taṃ abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsāññī hoti; idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā; seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimattbaṃ odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. taṃ abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsāññī hoti; idaṃ atthamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca parina, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakaḥ dasa kasināyatanaṇi bhūventi. Pathavikasinaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ anvayaṃ<sup>2</sup> appamānaṃ, āpokasinaṃ eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokasinaṃ eko sañjānāti, vāyokasinaṃ eko sañjānāti, nīlakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti, pitakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti, lohitaḥkasinaṃ eko sañjānāti. odātakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti, ākāśakasinaṃ eko sañ-

<sup>1</sup> So Ss Si Bu; Bm i throughout. <sup>2</sup> So Ss Bu; Bm uddhamadho t<sup>o</sup> anvayaṃ, Ss uddhamadho t<sup>o</sup> anvayaṃ.

jānāti, viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti. uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
advayaṃ appamāṇam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū  
abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ patipadā.  
yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ cattāro jhāne<sup>1</sup> bhāventi. Idh'.  
Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicca<sup>2</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi  
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamajjhānaṃ  
upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-  
sukhena abhisandeti<sup>3</sup> parisandeti paripūreti parippharati.  
nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena  
apphutaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako<sup>5</sup> vā  
nahāpakantevāsi vā kamsathāle nahāniyacuppanni ākiritvā  
udakena paripphosakaṃ<sup>6</sup> paripphosakaṃ sandeyya<sup>7</sup>, sū 'ssa<sup>8</sup>  
nahāniyapiṇḍi<sup>9</sup> snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā<sup>10</sup>  
phutā<sup>11</sup> snehena<sup>12</sup> na ca paggharini<sup>13</sup>; evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi.  
bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti  
parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato  
kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ<sup>14</sup> hoti. Puna ca  
paraṃ, Udāyi. bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>15</sup> — pe —  
dutiyaajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ  
samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti  
parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena  
pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, udakarahado<sup>16</sup>  
ubbhidodako<sup>16</sup>, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass'  
āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na  
uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup>; Bm Si cattāri jhānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si abhisandeti here, & parisandeti  
& sandeyya infra. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, &  
that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I 276 & I Digha p. 74. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup>  
Si; Bm apphutaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm nhap<sup>9</sup> throughout, as Si twice out of four  
times. <sup>5</sup> Bm here reads paripphosakam & like Si, does not repeat the  
word. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si sandeyya. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Si; Bm sayam. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si -piṇḍi. <sup>9</sup> Bm  
snehanugata snehapareta samantarabāhira; Si sandanugata sandapareta  
santarabāhira. — with note that the Sinh reading is subhanugata for  
the first word, S<sup>kt</sup> subhānugata subhāparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu  
has no note. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> Bm puṭha, Si phuttha. <sup>11</sup> So Bm, S<sup>kt</sup> subhena; Si  
sendena. <sup>12</sup> So MSS. <sup>13</sup> Bm here apphutaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Bm adds apphuttaṃ sam-  
passadanam. <sup>15</sup> Bm Si add gambhīro. <sup>16</sup> MSS ubbhidodako. Cf. I Sum.  
Vol. 218.

udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ  
 anuppaveccheyya<sup>1</sup>; atha kho tambhā ca ndakarabadā sītā  
 vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarabadam sītena vārinā  
 abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa  
 kiñci sabbāvato udakarabadassa sītena vārinā apphutam assa;  
 evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena  
 pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati,  
 nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena  
 apphutam hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca  
 virāgā — pe — tatiyajjbānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So  
 imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti  
 paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippī-  
 tikena sukhena apphutam hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ  
 vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni  
 vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udako samvad-  
 dhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'aggā  
 yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni<sup>2</sup> paripūrāni  
 paripphutāni<sup>3</sup>, nāssa<sup>4</sup> kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padu-  
 mānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutam assa;  
 evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena  
 sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa  
 kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutam hoti.  
 Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>5</sup>  
 dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ  
 atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhīm catut-  
 thajjbānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ  
 parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa  
 kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena  
 apphutam hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena  
 sasisaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa  
 odātena vatthena apphutam assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi,  
 bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena  
 pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

<sup>1</sup> Bu Sī ninu<sup>o</sup>, omitting foregoing na. <sup>2</sup> So B= Sī; S<sup>k</sup> sandāni. <sup>3</sup> So  
 Sī, B= paripphutāni; S<sup>k</sup> parippurāni. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> nāyam. <sup>5</sup> Sī omits next  
 ten words, inserting pe before cattutthajjhā<sup>o</sup>.

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutam hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko<sup>1</sup> mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhamsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno<sup>3</sup>, tatr' assa suttam āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam cnaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho<sup>4</sup> vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttam āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhamsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isikāṃ pabbābeyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo aññā isikā<sup>5</sup>, muñjamhā tvera isikā pabbāḷhā<sup>6</sup> ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asinī kosiyaṃ pabbābeyya<sup>7</sup>, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi. añño asi añño kosi. kosiyaṃ tvera asi pabbāḷho ti. Seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> So Ss Ss, B= cātumab<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> So Ss Ss, B= paṭibandham. <sup>3</sup> Ss omittano & add hoti B= (alone) continues tatr' id. v. <sup>4</sup> B= lokas ubbaheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ loka ayaṃ muṇḍo, añño muṇḍo aññā loka; Ss lokas ubbaheyya, tassa evam assa. Ayaṃ loka ayaṃ muñjo, añño muñjo aññā loka. Ss añño muñjo aññā loka; B= muṇḍo, isika. <sup>5</sup> So Ss, B= pabbāḷha. Ss ubbahe. I Digha p. 77 paribha. <sup>6</sup> So B=; Ss pabbajaleyya; Ss ubbaheyya.

pan', Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam  
 assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo,  
 karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā  
 mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā  
 imabhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manoma-  
 yaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me  
 sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-  
 padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitā iddhividhāṃ  
 paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi  
 hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ<sup>1</sup> tiropā-  
 kāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse,  
 pathaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye,  
 udaye pi abhiijamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ,  
 ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. iāe  
 pi candīmasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā  
 parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ  
 vattenti<sup>2</sup>. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kum-  
 bhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad  
 eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya  
 abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro  
 vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ  
 yaṃ yad eva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya  
 abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇa-  
 kāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suva-  
 ṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad  
 eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi,  
 akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me  
 sāvakā anekavihitā iddhividhāṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā  
 bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ  
 tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā  
 gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ  
 karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhiijamāne gacchanti  
 seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> & S<sub>1</sub>; S<sub>2</sub> tirokuddhaṃ; Bm tirokuttaṃ Cf. I. 34. <sup>2</sup> So MSS &  
 Vol. I p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va samv<sup>o</sup>.

neyya<sup>1</sup>, akanikam vā akanikan ti jāneyya, — evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ, — pe<sup>2</sup> — sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ — pe — vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ. vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti<sup>3</sup>, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathīdāni: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo, visatim pi jātiyo, timsam pi jātiyo, cattārisam pi jātiyo, paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi, jātisabhassam pi, jātisatasa-bhassam pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe<sup>4</sup>, aneke pi vivattakappe, aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe<sup>5</sup>: Amutra āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃābhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra ndapādīm, tatrāpi āsīm evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃābhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakambhā gāma aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāma aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāma sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evam assa: — Aham kho sakambhā gāma amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchim<sup>6</sup>, tatra evaṃ atthāsim evaṃ nisidim evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tanhā ahasim, tamhā pi gāma amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchim, tatrāpi evaṃ atthā-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm: Si jāneyyaṃ, Si pajāneyya. <sup>2</sup> Si, like 1 Digha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si omit vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si; Ss: saṃvaddhak<sup>o</sup> & vivaddhak<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si & Ss, Ss: -ddh-, as before. <sup>6</sup> So Ss. Si āgañchim. Bm āgacchim. 1 Digha p 81 reads āgañcim.

sim evaṃ nisīdim evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim, so  
'mhi tamhā gāmaṃ sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti.  
Evaṃ eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā,  
yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
anussaranti, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo<sup>1</sup> —  
pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubhenivāsaṃ  
anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhinñāvosāna-  
pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā,  
yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbheṇā cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne  
hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-  
page satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena  
samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena<sup>2</sup>  
samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthi-  
kammāsammādhānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ  
duggatiṃ vinīpātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto  
sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā<sup>3</sup>  
manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-  
dītthikā sammādītthikammāsammādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā ti. Iti dibbheṇa  
cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cava-  
māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dug-  
gate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi,  
dve<sup>4</sup> agārū sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe thito  
passeyya manusse gehe<sup>5</sup> pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañ-  
carante<sup>6</sup> pi anuvicarante pi. — Evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā  
mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbheṇa  
cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti  
cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate  
duggate — pe<sup>7</sup> — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra  
ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhinñāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits dve pi jātiyo. <sup>2</sup> Skt vaci — pe — manod°. <sup>3</sup> Skt vaci  
— pe — manos°. <sup>4</sup> Skt Seyyathāpassudāñce agāra; Skt seyyathāpassuda-  
passañce; B<sup>m</sup> Si seyyathāpi Udayi. <sup>5</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> manusse geham; Skt  
manassagehe. <sup>6</sup> So Si Skt; B<sup>m</sup> anucāṅkamante. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits, inserting  
la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre tṭhito passeyya sippisambukam<sup>1</sup> pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalam<sup>2</sup> pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam<sup>3</sup> eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhammo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcama dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀTISUTTAM<sup>3</sup> SATTAMAM.

## 78.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto<sup>4</sup> samayappavādake tindukācīre<sup>5</sup> ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si sippikas°. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si; Bm -kath-. <sup>3</sup> Bu Si suttam always; Skt Bm suttantaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Skt Si (not Bu Bm) add nīṭhitam. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si -munno throughout. <sup>6</sup> Si timo° with note that the Burmese & Sinhalese reading is und°. <sup>7</sup> This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. VII. p. 32.



paṭivasati mabatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim timattehi<sup>1</sup> paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattbiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahusi: Akālo kbo tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallīno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā; manobbhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallīnā manobbhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yaṇṇūnāham yēna samayappavāḍako tindukācīro<sup>3</sup> ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmaṇṇ yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasaṁkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavāḍako tindukācīro<sup>3</sup> ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo<sup>4</sup>, ten' upasaṁkamī. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisīno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsaddāya mabāsaddāya anekavibitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatbam gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikbā-katham kumbbatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kbo Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantam; divāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto honto; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṁ samassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samassa Gotamassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā Sāvattbiyam paṭivasanti, ayaṁ tesam aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāma kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavāḍino, app' eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṁkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasaṁkamī; upasaṁkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhim

<sup>1</sup> Skt ntimatehi; Bm Si pañcamattehi. <sup>2</sup> So Skt; Bm parisallino; Si patisallino. <sup>3</sup> Skt t-ciram. <sup>4</sup> Bm (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanam°.

sammodi; sammodaniysm̐ katham̐ sārāṇiyan̐ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kbo Pañcakaṅgaṁ thapatiṁ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catubi<sup>1</sup> kbo ahaṁ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṁ purisapuggalaṁ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṁ paramakusalaṁ uttamapattipattaṁ samaṇaṁ ayojjhaṁ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṁ kammaṁ karoti, na pāpikaṁ vācam̐ bhāsati, na pāpakaṁ saṁkappaṁ saṁkappeti, na pāpakaṁ ājīvaṁ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṁ, thapati, catubi dhammehi samannāgataṁ purisapuggalaṁ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṁ paramakusalaṁ uttamapattipattaṁ samaṇaṁ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājaka-  
kassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṁ n' eva abhinandi  
nappatikkosī; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā uttbāy' āsanā  
pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṁ attbaṁ  
ājānissāmiti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṁkami; upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abbivādetvā  
ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho Pañcakaṅgo  
thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇa-  
maṇḍikāputtena saddhīm̐ katvāsallāpo, taṁ sabbaṁ Bhagavato  
ārocesi. Evaṁ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṁ thapatiṁ etad  
avoca: — Evaṁ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando  
uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo utta-  
mapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho. yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbā-  
jakassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṁ. Daharassa hi,  
thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi  
na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṁ kammaṁ karissati.  
aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa  
mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana  
pāpikaṁ vācam̐ bhāssati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa  
hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṁkappo  
ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṁ saṁkappaṁ saṁkappissati,  
aññatra vikujjitamattā<sup>2</sup>. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa  
mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

<sup>1</sup> So Ss Bu; Si B= catōhi. <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Ss vikujjantamantā; Bm viku-  
jjitamattā, Si kujjitamattā (Iur? kujjitamattā)

pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mānttthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribhājakassa Samanamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catubi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumāram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhiggayha<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catubi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikam vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho aham, thapati, catubi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumāram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham. Ime akusalasīlā<sup>2</sup> taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā akusalasīlā taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi<sup>3</sup>. Idha akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>4</sup> taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasīlā taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā kusalasīlā taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasamkappā taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā akusalasamkappā taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; Skt Bm s-igayha. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si akusalā, & kusala infra, throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Bm Si taṃ aham. — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāsesu taṃ taṃ ti pācho disseti', Skt katham (bis) <sup>4</sup> Skt repeat this sentence. <sup>5</sup> Skt nirujjhanti.

akusalasaṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ. thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasaṅkappā<sup>2</sup>, taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasaṅkappā<sup>3</sup> taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasaṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasilā? — Akusalāṃ kāya-kammaṃ, akusalāṃ vacīkammaṃ, pāpako-ājīvo. — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ; pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu<sup>4</sup> anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto<sup>4</sup>. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pabāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vaciduccaritaṃ pabāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pabāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājīvaṃ pabāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikāṃ<sup>5</sup> kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā<sup>6</sup> asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya<sup>7</sup> vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Skt kusalanam. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Skt akusala°. <sup>3</sup> Bm here et infra bahum. <sup>4</sup> Skt vuttaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si jivitaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm tṭhiyā. <sup>7</sup> Skt bhīyyo-bhāvaya.

panno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasilā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacikammaṃ, ājīvapārisoddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, silasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kiṃsamutthānā? Samutthānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamutthānū ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṇaṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ vitadosaṃ vitamohaṃ. — itosamutthānā kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu silavā hoti, no ca silanayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ ukusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya<sup>1</sup>; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asanamosāya bhīyyobhāvāya repullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, ukusalasānikappā? Kāmasānikappo, byāpādasānikappo, vihiṃsāsānikappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, ukusalasānikappā. Ime ca, thapati, ukusalasānikappā kiṃsamutthānā? Samutthānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saṇḍāsamutthānū ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ saṇḍā? Saṇḍā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakāraṇā<sup>2</sup>, kāmasaṇḍā byāpādasāṇā vihiṃsāsaṇḍā; itosamutthānā ukusalasānikappā. Ime ca, thapati, ukusalasānikappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pe. <sup>2</sup> Si inserts ya. <sup>3</sup> Si inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca ukusalāhi dhammehi saritakkam sapiccarāṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukkhāṃ pāharāṇaṃ jhānaṃ, S<sup>1</sup> insert a dash.

— paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya<sup>1</sup> — pe — anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya — pe — uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam<sup>2</sup> tṭhiyā asammosāya, bhīyyohbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā? — Nekkhammasamkappo, abyāpādasamkappo, avihimsāsamkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānam pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi hahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā<sup>3</sup>, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā; itosamutṭhānā kusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe — dutiyaṃjjhānam upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya — pe — anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya — pe — uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tṭhiyā asammosāya bhīyyohbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ<sup>4</sup>, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts yā. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> omits eham; B<sup>1</sup> reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalāṃ paramakusalāṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇāṃ ayojjhaṃ? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammāditthiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsāṃkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammākāṃmantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya<sup>1</sup> sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammāsāṃdhiṇā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāpēna samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imebi kho ahaṃ. thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalāṃ paramakusalāṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇāṃ ayojjhaṃ ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcakaṇḍo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

### SAMAṆAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM\* ATTHAMANAM.

## 79.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahaṃ viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho si— Atippago kho tvaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍaya carituṃ. Yānūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako, ten' upasāṃkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagava yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasāṃkamaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisīno hoti unnādhiniyā uccāsuddhāva

<sup>1</sup> Ss. B. asekhena. <sup>2</sup> Ss. B. samasamāsi. B. S. samasamāsi; cf. Sum. Vol. I p. 32 & p. 181. <sup>3</sup> S. inserts yena before Rājagahaṃ & tena after it.

mahāsaddāya anekaviṭṭam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, — seyyathidam: Rājakatham<sup>1</sup> corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikḥākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakḥāyikam samuddakkḥāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattā. Ayaṃ samāno Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. App' eva nāma nppasaddam parisam viditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhi ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi, yadidaṃ idb' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanam paññattan ti.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nicam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarabhi katthāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Titthat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayam etarabhi katthāya sannisinā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati paccbāpi savaṇāya. Yadāham, bhante, imam parisam anupasamkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā anekaviṭṭam tiracchānakatham kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho aham, bhante, imam parisam upasamkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā mamam yeva mukham ulloketi<sup>2</sup> nisinnā hoti: Yaṃ no samāno Udāyi dhammam bhāsissati. tam no sossāmāti. Yadā

<sup>1</sup> Si here inserts *pe* & omits sentence to *iti vā*. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bm; Si *olokenti*.



pana. bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ parisāṃ upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c' evaṃ ayaṃ ca parisā Bhagavato va<sup>1</sup> mukhaṃ ullokentā<sup>2</sup> nisinnā homa<sup>3</sup>: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhūsisati taṃ no sossāmāti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante. divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ āṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jūṇarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ āṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitān ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ npanāmesi. kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabbhā pīti<sup>4</sup> udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko paṇ' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbādassāvī aparisesaṃ āṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jūṇarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ āṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitān ti, yo tayā<sup>5</sup> pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ npanāmesi<sup>6</sup> kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsi?

Nigantvo, bhante. Nātaputto<sup>6</sup> ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddeśaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā<sup>7</sup> maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhassa veyyākuraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhassa veyyākuraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena satte passeyya cavaṃāne upapajjimaṃ hīne paṇe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammaṃpage satte pajaneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabbhā

<sup>1</sup> Im Si omitt va. <sup>2</sup> Si ulokenti, Im uloketvā; Sk ulloketo. <sup>3</sup> So Im, Si hotiya; Si ho'i. <sup>4</sup> Si s.t., Im Si s.t. <sup>5</sup> Im Si so tayā; Si yo nayā. <sup>6</sup> Im Si Nāp. <sup>7</sup> Sk omitt vā tere.

pañham puccheyya, tam va 'ham aparantañ ārabha pañham puccheyyaṃ; so vā me aparantañ ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittañ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantañ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittañ ārādheyyaṃ. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiñ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiñ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatīti.

Abañ, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubbūtañ, tam pi nappabomi iti sākārañ sa-uddesañ anussaritañ; kuto pañhañ anekavihitañ pubbenivāsañ anussarissāmi, seyyathidañ: ekañ pi jātiñ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākārañ sa-uddesañ anekavihitañ pubbenivāsañ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahañ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto pañhañ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅgena satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ paa mañ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammañ desessāmi<sup>1</sup>: — Imasmiñ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiñ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatīti; tañ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati<sup>2</sup>. Appeva nāmañ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittañ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotīti?

Ambhakañ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ boti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ boti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthīti?

<sup>1</sup> Bu desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Bm na makkhāyati; S\* pana pakkhāyati

Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti<sup>1</sup>.

*Dighā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya.* Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi: Seyyatbāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmim janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemīti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā siddhi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim: Evaṃnāma<sup>2</sup> evaṃgottā itī vā ti, — pe — dighā vā rassā vā majjhima<sup>3</sup> vā kāḷi vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesīti? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi.

Seyyatbāpi, bhante, maṇi veluriyo subho jātima atthāniso suparikkammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati<sup>5</sup> ca tapati ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo<sup>6</sup> param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā<sup>7</sup> maṇi veluriyo subho jātima atthāniso suparikkammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk reads Katamo pana so Udayi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. va pau. va na 'tthi; B= Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasma bhante &c. <sup>2</sup> B= Si evaṃvaṇṇo. <sup>3</sup> So B= & Si; Sk majjhi, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Digha p. 211. <sup>4</sup> So B=; Si appaṭihirakataṃ; B= appaṭihirakataṃ, Sk appaṭihirakam. <sup>5</sup> This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); B= bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 60). <sup>6</sup> Sk ārogo here & in Nr. 60 Cf. 1 Jāt. 163. <sup>7</sup> Sk omitt va

bhāsatī ca tapatī ca virocātī ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca<sup>1</sup> paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhaate, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ nabhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhaate, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo<sup>2</sup> vā tadahu<sup>3</sup> posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>3</sup> adḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, tadahu<sup>3</sup> posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>3</sup> adḍharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si, the latter with note 'Sibhapotthake anekathānesu va ti patho dīssati'; Skt vā... cāti here, but ca... cāti infra. <sup>2</sup> All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu, & Skt once infra; Skt abhidose twice & abhidosā once; Bm abhidosā always; Skt abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 Skt abhīde.

Tam kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abbido aḍḍharattasamayam cando, yo vā vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abbido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abbikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abbido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, ayam imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abbikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato<sup>1</sup> kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi babutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā<sup>2</sup> nānubbonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇūhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'ttbhīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yvāyam vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro<sup>3</sup> ca pati-kiṭṭhataro<sup>4</sup> ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesīti.

Acchidam<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā katbam? Acchidam Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidam Bhagavā katbam? acchidam Sugato kathan ti?

Ambhākam, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayam paramo vaṇṇo, ayam paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayam, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjijyamāā samanuggāhiya-mānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā npariddhā ti.

Kim pan'. Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyūti?

Ambhākam, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravati paṭipadā ekanta-sukassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco pānātipātānaṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārānaṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativi-

<sup>1</sup> Si tato. In Nr. 80 Si atla. <sup>2</sup> So MSS, Ba ābhāya. <sup>3</sup> B= Si nīhi-nataro. <sup>4</sup> Si kiṭṭhataro B= paṭipataro. <sup>5</sup> So Si Si, B= acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataram vā pana tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante<sup>1</sup>.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataram tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ patipadaṃ āgamma ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti<sup>2</sup>?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Ambhakaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyūñṇiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi<sup>3</sup>. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyāyāti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm aparaddhī ti; Sk aparadda va; St aparaddhī vā.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati patipadā ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravati patipadā ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe<sup>1</sup> — dutiyajjhānam<sup>2</sup> — pe — tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravati patipadā ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Na kho<sup>3</sup> sā, bhante, ākāravati patipadā ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante. ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti<sup>4</sup>.

Na khvāssa<sup>5</sup>, Udāyi. ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravati tveva sā patipadā ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Evam vutte. Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā<sup>6</sup> abosi<sup>7</sup>: — Ettha mayam anassāma sācariyakā; ottha mayam<sup>8</sup> anassāma sācariyakā; na mayam ito bhiyyo uttaritarā pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyī paribbājako te paribbājake appasādde katvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukham lokam uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhim santitṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna<sup>9</sup>, bhante, ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyam carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyam caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatārā ca yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyam carantīti.

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, patiyi ca viragi. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si kin na kho. <sup>4</sup> Skt hoti. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si na khvāssa, Sk nakkhāvassa, S<sup>1</sup> nakkhāvassa. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si uccāsaddamahāsadda. Supra Skt unnādinī. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Si, Bm abesum. <sup>8</sup> Skt add p'. <sup>9</sup> So Skt Si, Bm nana.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi. Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicca' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vibharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Puna ca param. Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vibharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavhiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātim dvo pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aekavhiṭaṃ pnbbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇo vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dībbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe -- yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇo vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayam dukkhanirodho ti, — pe — ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayam āsava-



samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hoti; Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyī, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃ betu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyī, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ betu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyī paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāro vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhanti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagvantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santiko pabbajjāni, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa<sup>1</sup> parisā Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca<sup>2</sup>: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyī, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; nā, bhavaṃ Udāyī, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasī. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko<sup>3</sup> hutvā uddekaniko<sup>4</sup> assa, evaṃ sampadam etaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhoto Udāyissa<sup>6</sup> bhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyī samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; nā bhavaṃ Udāyī ācariyo<sup>7</sup> hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-hidaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

#### CULASAKULUDĀYISUTTANĀ SAMANAM.

<sup>1</sup> B= (alone) avocam. <sup>2</sup> S= udakasamāhiko. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> N<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> uddevakamiko. B= udayaniko. <sup>4</sup> B= S<sup>1</sup> idam. <sup>5</sup> B= adda ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ācariyako. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> antarāyakaṃ.

## 80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayanā Bhagavā Sāvattbiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso <sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ atthāsi. Ekamantaṁ tūhito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānam udānesi: — Ayaṁ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṁ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kim pana tvaṁ, Kaccāna, evaṁ vadasi: Ayaṁ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṁ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṁ ca vaṇṇaṁ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evaṁ vadeyya: — Ahaṁ yā masmiṁ janapade janapadakalyāṇi, taṁ icchāmi taṁ kāmemaṁ. Tam enaṁ evaṁ vadeyyuṁ: — Ambho purisa, yaṁ tvaṁ janapadakalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṁ janapadakalyāṇi: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṁ evaṁ vadeyyuṁ: — Ambho purisa, yaṁ tvaṁ janapadakalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṁ janapadakalyāṇi. Evaṁ-uṇā evaṁ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā<sup>2</sup> vā kaḷi vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṁ evaṁ vadeyyuṁ: — Ambho purisa, yaṁ tvaṁ na jānāsi na passasi, taṁ tvaṁ icchasi kāmemaṁ? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya — Taṁ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu twice & S<sup>kt</sup> once, B<sup>m</sup> throughout & S<sup>kt</sup> four times Vekhanassa; S<sup>i</sup> Vekhanassa throughout; S<sup>kt</sup> once Vekhanassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> majjhā. Cf. p. 83.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjaṭṭi?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama. evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjaṭṭi.

Evam eva kho tvaṃ. Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasī, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama. maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati<sup>1</sup> ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati en viroceti ca. yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama. rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama. rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama. rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ya vā rattujā paccūsasamayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sā here & infra tvasate ca tapate. See p. 33.

viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadnho 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ ubhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannurase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ubhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamnye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ubhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ ubhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇābaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikittḥatataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>1</sup>; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe<sup>2</sup> —; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jīvāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> S<sub>1</sub>; B<sup>m</sup> rajaniyā. Cf. I Maj. 85, 1 Dīgha p. 245. <sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub> omits

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> S<sub>1</sub>; S<sup>kt</sup> potṭhabbā.

itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamlutā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṁ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, idaṁ vuccati kāmasukhaṁ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Acchariyam, bho Gotama<sup>1</sup>, abbhutam, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ bhoto Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti<sup>2</sup>.

Dujjānam kho etaṁ, Kaccāna, tayā aññaditthikena aññakhandikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena<sup>3</sup> aññathācariyakena<sup>4</sup> kāmam vā<sup>5</sup> kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhiṇṇā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojanā<sup>6</sup> sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṁ<sup>7</sup> jāneyyunt; Kāmam<sup>8</sup> vā kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantam yeva khuisento Bhagavantam yeva vanibheato Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca<sup>9</sup> Gotamo pāpito<sup>10</sup> bhavissatīti, Bhagavutam etad avoca<sup>11</sup>: — Evam eva paṇ' idh' eke<sup>12</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā<sup>13</sup> uparantam, ntha ca<sup>14</sup> pana: Klūṇā jātī vusitam brahmacariyam kataṁ karaṇīyam nāparam ittbūttāyāti<sup>15</sup> patijjānanti; Tesam idaṁ bhāsitaṁ lassaṁ yeva sampajjati<sup>16</sup> nāmaṁ<sup>17</sup> yeva sampajjati rittakaṁ yeva sampajjati tucchakaṁ yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

<sup>1</sup> Bm repeats these three words. <sup>2</sup> Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukhaṁ . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Bm; Si aññatthāyogena. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Si, Bm sanātrīce. <sup>5</sup> Bm kāmā vā, S<sup>kt</sup> kāmāsava; Si kāmam vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> -khlāsa bhavasamyojanā. <sup>7</sup> Bm evam. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> here, with Si. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si omit ca. <sup>10</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Si Bu, Bm papiko. <sup>11</sup> For the above passage cf. 1 Digha p. 90. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si ekacce. <sup>13</sup> Si ajānanta. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>kt</sup> omit ca. <sup>15</sup> Bm patijjanamati throughout. <sup>16</sup> Bm omits these three words here & inserts haṁtam yeva sampajjati before rittakaṁ. <sup>17</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Bm & 1 Digha 240, Si Bu lamakam.

taṃ aṇassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti paṭijānanti; tesāṃ so yeva sahadhammiko<sup>1</sup> niggaho hoti<sup>2</sup>. Api ca, Kaccāna, tittathu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, abaṃ dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirass' eva sāmāṇīveva<sup>3</sup> ṇassati sāmāṇī dakkhīti<sup>4</sup>. Evaṃ kira sammā<sup>5</sup> bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako kaṇṭhapaṇcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttabandhanehi; tassa vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamaṃ anvāya tāni bandhanāni muṇceyyuṃ<sup>6</sup>; so mokkho 'mhitī<sup>7</sup> kho jāneyya no ca bandhanaṃ<sup>8</sup>; — evaṃ eva kho, Kaccāna, etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, abaṃ dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirass' eva sāmāṇīveva ṇassati sāmāṇī dakkhīti. Evaṃ kira sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: — Abbikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama<sup>9</sup>, — pe — upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

### VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASANAM

### PARIBBĀJAKA VAGGO TATIYO.

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; Skt tesam tesaham dhammiko. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si; B<sup>m</sup> hotiti.  
<sup>3</sup> Skt sakhamaṃ nevam. <sup>4</sup> So Skt (bis) Si (bis) St (once); B<sup>m</sup> St (once) dakkhīti. See also Nr. 99. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ kir'asmasi; Si evaṃ kirayasma, with note that the Sinh. reading is kira sammā. <sup>6</sup> Si muṇceyyum. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Skt mokkho 'mhitī; B<sup>m</sup> mokkh'asmiti. <sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; Skt bandham.  
<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits the three words repeated.

## 81.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ padese sitam pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontitī. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekamsam cīvaram <sup>1</sup> katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontitī.

Bhūtapubbam, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaliṅgam <sup>2</sup> nāma gāmanigamo ahosi iddho c' eva phīto <sup>3</sup> ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaliṅgam kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamam Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahosi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṅgham ovadatitī.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catuggunā saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisīdatu. Evāyam bhūmippadeso <sup>4</sup> dvihi arahantehi sammā-sambuddhehi paribhuttō bhavissatitī. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbam, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaliṅgam nāma gāmanigamo ahosi iddho c' eva phīto ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaliṅgam kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamam Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahosi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

Si uttarasāṅgam, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaram. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Bu; Bm Vegahīgam; Si Vebhaligam, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhahīgam. <sup>3</sup> So Sī; S<sup>kt</sup> pīto; Bm phīto  
<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Si; Bm ettha. Ayam bhūmippadeso.

bhikkhusaṃgham ovaḍḍati. Vebhaṅge kho, Ānanda, gāmaṇi-game Ghatikāro<sup>1</sup> nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagvato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upatthāko ohosi aggupatthāko. Ghatikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma mānava saḥāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atho kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ<sup>2</sup> māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo mānavo Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghatikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyom pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo mānavo Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghatikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla, sottim sinānīm<sup>3</sup> ādāya nadim gamissāma sināyitum ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo mānavo Ghatikārassa kumbhakārassa paecassosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca mānavo sottim sinānīm ādāya nadim agamaṃsu sināyitum. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo mānavo Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghatikāra, kiṃ pana

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si Bu, Bm Ghatikāro throughout. <sup>2</sup> Bm inserts nāma after Ghatikāro & Jotipālaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm sotthisinānam āhara; Si sotthisinānam, with note that the Sinh. reading is sottim sinānīm.



tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dntiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arabantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāms. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arabato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ ovattikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arshato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovattikaṃ vinivethetvā<sup>1</sup> Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātāṃ<sup>2</sup> kesesū parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arabantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jaccosamāno ambhakaṃ sisanahātānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kesesu parāmasitabhaṃ<sup>4</sup> maññissati; na vaṭ' idam<sup>5</sup> orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi<sup>6</sup>, samma Ghaṭikārāti. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla. tathā hi pana

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; S<sub>1</sub> vinivedhetvā; B= vinivattetvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> sisanahātānaṃ; B= S<sub>1</sub> sisanahātānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub> parāmasitvā. <sup>4</sup> B= adds kira; Bu na vadat' idam. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> S<sub>1</sub> Bu; B= yāvetadohi pi.

me sādhusammatañ tassa Bhagavato dassannañ arahato sammā-sambuddhassatī.

Tena hi, samma Ghatikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasāṃkamissu. Upasāṃkamitvā Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Kassapañ bhagavantañ arahantañ samāñ-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhiñ sammodi, sammodaniyañ kathañ sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Kassapañ bhagavantañ arahantañ sammā-sambuddham etad avoca: — Ayañ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo saḥāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammañ desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Ghatikārañ ca kumbhakārañ Jotipālañ ca māṇavañ dhammiyā katvāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā katvāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahañsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsana Kassapañ bhagavantañ arahantañ sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhipañ katvā pakkamissu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghatikārañ kumbhakārañ etad avoca: — Imam nu tvam, samma Ghatikāra, dhammañ suṇanto, atha ca pana na<sup>1</sup> agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajasīti?

Nanu mañ<sup>2</sup>, samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jñe mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena lū, samma Ghatikāra, ahañ agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

<sup>1</sup> S: omīta na, which B<sup>m</sup> inserts after anagāriyañ. <sup>2</sup> So Sī; S\*: pabbajja-sīti, B<sup>m</sup> pabbajjissasīti. \* B<sup>m</sup> mama.

ten' upasāṃkaminūsu; n'pasāṃkamtivā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimūsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghāṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo<sup>1</sup> piyasahāyo. Imam Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Aluttha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam aluttha upasampadam. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne<sup>2</sup> Jotipāle māṇave addhamūsūpasampanne<sup>3</sup> Vebhaliṅge yathābhūrantam viharitvā yea Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yea Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā nrahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyāni viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī<sup>4</sup> Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiṃ nuppatto Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāni<sup>5</sup> yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yāneli Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahatā rājānubhūvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanūya; yūvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gaatrā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapa bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamtivā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho, Ānanda, Kikim Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Here, as above, Bm inserts akosa. <sup>2</sup> So Ss Bm has i, Ss alhiripo samjatto, & ends this & the next three words with u. <sup>3</sup> Bm ajjha.

<sup>4</sup> Ss Kikā, Bm Kikā, as Ss generally. Here Ss reads Kikī. <sup>5</sup> Bm (not Ss or Ss) repeats bhadrā here, as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sanimā-sambuddhassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy<sup>1</sup> āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ<sup>2</sup> khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍumutikassa<sup>4</sup> sālino vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekahyañjanaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kalam ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pettacivaraṃ ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsirañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkmitvā paṇīatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā buddhapamukhesu bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā sentappesi sampatāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham bhuttāvaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ<sup>5</sup> aññataraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gaheTvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eksamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ. evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja, adhivuttho<sup>6</sup> me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ. evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsirañño: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> So Sī Bu, Sk Bm bhojaniyam. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Sī paṇḍumutikassa, with note that the Sīoh. reading is paṇḍumutikassa; Bm paṇḍuputakassa here & paṇḍuputakassa infra. <sup>3</sup> Sk & Sī here onīta; Bm here onīta. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vol. p. 277. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Sī adhivuttho.

araham sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasīyaṃ vassāvāsan ti,  
 ahu-d-eva aññathattam ahu domanassam. Atha kho, Ānanda,  
 Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-  
 sambuddham etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci  
 mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhalingam nāma  
 gāmanigamo; tattva Ghatikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me  
 upatthāko aggupaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup>. Tuyham kho pana, mahārāja: Na  
 me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho adhivāseti  
 Bārāṇasīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vassāvāsan ti atthi<sup>3</sup> aññathattam atthi doma-  
 nassam; tayidaṃ Ghatikāre kumbhakāre<sup>4</sup> na 'tthi na ca  
 bhavissati. Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddham  
 saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gato. Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro paṇātipātā  
 paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato  
 musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato.  
 Ghatikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasā-  
 dena samannāgato, dhamme — pe<sup>5</sup> — saṅghe, ariyakantehi  
 silehi samannāgato. Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro  
 dukkhe nikkaṅkho<sup>6</sup> dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkho dukkhanirodhe  
 nikkaṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkaṅkho.  
 Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabhattiko brahma-  
 cārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja,  
 kumbhakāro nikkhattamaṇisuvanno npetajātārūparajato. Gha-  
 tikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> musalena<sup>9</sup> na sahatthā<sup>10</sup>  
 paṭhaviṃ<sup>11</sup> khanati<sup>12</sup>. Yam hoti kūlapaluggaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā mūsiku-  
 kkuro vā taṃ kāmēna<sup>14</sup> āharitvā bhājanam karitvā evam  
 āha: — Etttha<sup>15</sup> yo icchati taṇḍulapabbhittāni<sup>16</sup> vā mugga-  
 pabbhittāni vā kālāyapabbhittāni<sup>17</sup> vā nikkhipitvā yam icchati  
 taṃ haratūti. Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si atthi' eva. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> Ghassa K-rassa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṅghe. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nikaṅkho throughout. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>8</sup> So Si, S<sup>k</sup> musalo; B<sup>m</sup> musale. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits na s. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pathaviṃ ca, Si pathaviṃ ca. <sup>11</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>, S<sup>k</sup> khanati; Si khanati. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kul.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si kajena, the latter noting that kāmēna is the Sinh. reading. <sup>14</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si B<sup>m</sup> tatttha. <sup>15</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> taṇḍulapabbhittāni; Si paṭibhastāni. Qu pabir\* or paṭibhastāni. <sup>16</sup> So Si, B<sup>m</sup> ka'ya; S<sup>k</sup> kaliya.

jiṇṇe mātāpitaro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pañcannaṃ ovambhāgiyānaṃ saṇiyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbhāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vehhaṇṇiṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo<sup>1</sup> gato ti? — Nikkhānto kho te, bhante, upatthāko: ato<sup>2</sup> kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā<sup>3</sup> sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti<sup>4</sup>. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy<sup>5</sup> āsanā pakkāmiṃ<sup>6</sup>. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy<sup>7</sup> āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy<sup>8</sup> āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho evaṃ ahvivissattho<sup>9</sup> ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ<sup>10</sup> pītisukhaṃ na vijahi<sup>11</sup> sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vehhaṇṇiṅge<sup>12</sup> gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatthāko; ato kaḷopiya<sup>13</sup> kummāsaṃ<sup>14</sup> gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

<sup>1</sup> Sī bhagavo. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Sī; Bm anto. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> p-jati. <sup>4</sup> So Sī; Bm S<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Bu; Bm abhivissattho; Sī abhivissattho. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Bm Sī addhamāsaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm vijahati (as S<sup>1</sup> once infra). <sup>8</sup> Bm Sī addhāma, as always. <sup>9</sup> So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. <sup>10</sup> Bm kummāsaṃ

kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahī sattāhaṃ mātāpī-tunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsacchadanaṃ atthāsi na cātivassi<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante. Ghatikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdhaṃ lābbā, bhante, Ghatikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghatikārassa kumbha-kārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭi-kassa<sup>2</sup> sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikinā<sup>3</sup> Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patiggaṇhātūti<sup>4</sup>. Rājā kho bahu-kicco habukaraṇīyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ datthabhaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣin ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato hhāsitaṃ abhināndīti.

#### GHAṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬṬHAMAM.

## 82.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu<sup>6</sup> cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bbikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakotthitaṃ<sup>7</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Asso-suṃ kho Thullakotthitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu hho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si Bu; B<sup>w</sup> na devo 'bhvasaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si paṇḍumudlikassa. <sup>3</sup> Sk Kikī nāma; B<sup>w</sup> Kikīnā; Si Kimkna. <sup>4</sup> So Sk; Si patiggaṇhātūti; B<sup>w</sup> patiggaṇhātūti. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>w</sup> ahoṣīti. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>w</sup> Kurusa. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>w</sup> Thulla-kotthikam; Sk Thullakotthitam.

cārikam caramāno mahatā bbikkhusaṃgbenā saddhiṃ Thullakotthitam anuppatto. Tam kbo pana bbavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapaṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. So imam lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇahrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṇakalyāṇam sāttham sayyaṇjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānam arabatam dassanam hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotthitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārūpiyam vītisaṇetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce tuṇhībhitā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho Thullakotthitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahamsesi.

Tena kbo pana samayena Ratthapālo nāma kulaputto tasmim yeva Thullakotthite aggakulikassa<sup>1</sup> putto tissam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa etad abosi: — Yathā yathā khvābam Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi<sup>2</sup>, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham samkhalakhitam brahmacariyam caritum; yannūnāham<sup>3</sup> kesamassum obāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. Atha kho Thullakotthitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā Bhagavato bhāsitam abhīmanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'

<sup>1</sup> Bm aggakulassa. <sup>2</sup> So Bm S<sub>1</sub>; S<sup>k</sup> yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammam deseti. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, Bm yam nunāham.



āsanā Bhagavantam ahhiṇvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakka-  
mimsu. Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputta acirapakantesu  
Thullakotthakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṃkamu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam ahhiṇvādetvā eka-  
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinna kho Ratthapālo kula-  
putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Yathā yathā 'ham, bhante.  
Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram  
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnāṃ ekantaparisuddham  
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Icchāmi' aham,  
bhante. kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pahbajitum<sup>1</sup>. Labheyyāham<sup>2</sup>, bhante.  
Bhagavato santike pahbajam. labheyyam upasampadam<sup>3</sup> ti.

Anuññāto si paa tvam, Ratthapāla. mātāpitūhi agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pahbajjāyāti?

Na kha aham<sup>4</sup>, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pahbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Ratthapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātā mātāpitūhi  
pahbājenti.

Svābam, bhante. tathā karissāmi yathā mam mātāpitara  
anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pahbajjāyāti. Atha kho  
Ratthapāla kulaputta utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam ahhiṇvādetvā  
padakkhiṇam katvā yena mātāpitara ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-  
kamitvā mātāpitara etad avoca: — Ammatā<sup>5</sup>, yathā yathā  
'ham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram  
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnāṃ ekantaparisuddham  
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; icchāmi' aham kesa-  
massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pahbajitum. Anujānātha mam agārasmā anagā-  
riyaṃ pahbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa  
mātāpitara Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avocuṃ: — Tvam  
kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambakam ekaputtako piyo manāpo  
sukhe thito<sup>6</sup> sukhaparibhato<sup>7</sup>; na tvam, tāta Ratthapāla.  
kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvam, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits this sentence. <sup>2</sup> Bm labheyyam' aham. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds pahbajetu  
mam Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). <sup>4</sup> Bm Si kho 'ham. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bm;  
Si ammatata. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si sukhedhito. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si  
paribhato

ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kūme<sup>1</sup> paribbhuñjanto puññāni<sup>2</sup> karonto abbiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]<sup>3</sup>; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālo kulaputto mātāpitāro etad avoca:— Ammatātā, yathā yathā<sup>4</sup> haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasoṇā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avoca:— Tvaṃ kho<sup>6</sup>, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo mauāpo sukke<sup>7</sup> phito sukhaparibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhasa jānāsi. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribbhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramasu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasoṇā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alalhamāno<sup>8</sup> tatth<sup>9</sup> eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nīpajji<sup>10</sup>: Idh<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> So Ba B= Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kamini (which Sk reads). <sup>2</sup> The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 13. From the order in which Ba comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. <sup>3</sup> Here, as above, B= Si add *et*. <sup>4</sup> So Sk, B= Si read *na maṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyati tatth' eva* ... with note that *ito paratā S kulaputtako mātāpitāro pabbajjam alalhamāno tatth' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nīpajji vacanam dassati*. <sup>5</sup> B= nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). <sup>6</sup> So throughout, & Sk *infra*, idha vā. <sup>7</sup> Like Vinaya III 13, B= (but not Sk or S) add *attha kho B. kulaputto ekam pi bhāttam ca bhudja dve pi bhāttam. attā pi bhāttam na bhudja. Ba does not favour this interpretation*.

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; aa tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjaato pivaato paricārento kāme paribhuñjaato puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

[Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro yena Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā ten' upasamkamimsu. upasamkamitvā Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā<sup>1</sup>, Ratthapālo kulaputto anaatarahitāya bhūmijā nipaano: Idh' eva me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti. Ehi<sup>2</sup>, tātā, yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasamkamatha, upasamkamitvā Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtam evaṃ vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpituanam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitāro akāmakā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tātā (bis). <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>.

vinā bhavissanti. *Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?*<sup>1</sup>

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnam patisutvā] yeṇa Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasamkamimāsa, upasamkamitvā Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe thito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. *Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?* Evaṃ vutte<sup>2</sup> Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tunhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kbo—pe—tatiyam pi kbo Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe thito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāmo paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. *Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?* Tatiyam pi kbo Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tunhī ahosi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yeṇa Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasamkamimāsa, upasamkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatātā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth' eva anantarabhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇam

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph does not occur in B<sup>m</sup> or S<sub>1</sub>, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnam patisutva in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' aya mātāpitaro tikkhattum vatva parivācanam pi alabbhamāsa saḥāyake pakkosapetyā. Esa vo saḥāyako pabbajjitukāmo, nīveretha naṃ ti abhassu. Te pi taṃ upasamkamitva tikkhattum avocum, tesam pi tunhī ahosi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> reads atha kho for eva vutte.

bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; aace tumhe Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtāṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. tatthi' eva maraṇaṃ āgamiṣṣati. Sace pana tumhe Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtāṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha; sace Ratthapālo kulaputto nābhiraṃsiṣṣati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati? Idhi' eva paccāgamiṣṣati. Anujānātha Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtāṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtāṃ, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana<sup>1</sup> mātāpitāro uddassetabbā<sup>2</sup> ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālāssa kulaputtassa sahāyakaṃ yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu. upasaṃkamitvā Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtāṃ etad avocaṃ: — [Tvaṃ kho, sama Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnāṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo aukhe tthito sukhaparibhūto; na tvaṃ, sama Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi bhūja ca piva ca, paricārehi ca. bhūjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhūjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃsu].<sup>3</sup> Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitāro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto utthahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiññetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Anuññāto<sup>4</sup> ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbajetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasaṃpadaṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Ratthapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ

B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>i</sup> add te. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uddassetabbā. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>i</sup> (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvaṃ kho to abhiraṃsu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>i</sup> inserts 'smi.

Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kutaṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abhhaññāsi. Aññataro kho paṇ' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkanitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitara uddassetuṃ<sup>1</sup>, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkaṃ<sup>2</sup> manasūkāsī. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhāṃ paccakkhāya līnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvam. Raṭṭhapāla, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakotṭhitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakotṭhitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakotṭhite viharati rañño Koravyassa nigācīre<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Thullakotṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi; Thullakotṭhite sapaḍānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā amghimāya diṭṭhasālāya ullakkhāpeti<sup>4</sup>. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va agacchantam. diṭvā etad avoca: — Imehi mundakeli samanakehi amhikaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

<sup>1</sup> So Sk S. B= uddassetu. <sup>2</sup> B= Si paricca. <sup>3</sup> So Sk B. Si nigācīre, B= nigācīre. <sup>4</sup> So Sk B= Si ullakkhāpeti, B= ullakkhāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo sakapitu nivesano n' eva dānaṃ alatta na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alatta.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ratthapālassa ñātidāsi ābhidosikaṃ<sup>1</sup> kummāsaṃ<sup>2</sup> chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo taṃ ñātidāsiṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ, bhagini, chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ<sup>3</sup>, idha me<sup>4</sup> patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa ñātidāsi taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> āyasmato Ratthapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa ñātidāsi yen' āyasmato Ratthapālassa mātā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yyc<sup>6</sup> jāneyyāsi. ayyaputto<sup>7</sup> Ratthapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccam vadasi, a-dāsi bhavasīti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā ten' upasāṃkaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe. gahapati, jāneyyāsi Ratthapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ratthapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññatarāṃ kuḍḍaṃ<sup>9</sup> nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā yea' āyasmā Ratthapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma, tāta Ratthapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nannu, tāta Ratthapāla, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, ambhakaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā<sup>10</sup> mayaṃ, gahapati; agamamhā

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu etc. make initial vowel short.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu, Sk Bm putikummāsaṃ, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh reading is putikummāsaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; Bm chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. putikummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmā si. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Sk Bm putik. <sup>6</sup> So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yagghe ayye. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds kira. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bm; Si bhavasī, adasmi taṃ karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasī. Commenting on sace je saccam, Bu says: Tasmā 'haṃ, bho dāsi, sace saccam bhavasīti, evaṃ etth' attho dātthabbo. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuttamidaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm anagārā.

kho te, gahapati, geham; *tattha n'eva dānaṃ alattohamha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alattohamhāti.*

Ehi, tāta Ratthapāla, gharaṃ gamissāmāti.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ājja bhattakiccaṃ ti.

Tena hi, tāta Ratthapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattantaṃ ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ratthapālo tūphibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā āyasmato Ratthapālassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā<sup>1</sup> mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārūpetvā<sup>2</sup> kilāñjehi pañcchādāpetvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyike<sup>3</sup> āmantesi: — Ettha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa piyā *hotha manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti.* Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ patiyādāpetvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Ratthapāla, nittihitaṃ bhattantaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivasitvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitū<sup>4</sup> nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā taṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ virarūpetvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Ratthapāla, mattikaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhanam, aññaṃ pettikaṃ<sup>6</sup>, aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ<sup>7</sup>; sakkā, tāta Ratthapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññaṇi ca katum. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta

<sup>1</sup> Si inserts (? from Bu): *haritena gomayena pathariyā upalimpetvā.*

<sup>2</sup> Si inserts *dre* puñje kirāpetva ekam hiraññaṃ ekam suvaṇṇassa mahantaṃ puñjaṃ *sheṭṭhaṃ*. Orato thito puriso pīrato thitam purisam na passati, tatha pīrato thito orato thitam; te puñje kilāñ(je)hi pañcchādāpetva majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetva tirokaraṇīyaṃ parikkhipitva āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: *Ito param* SI. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) *potthake* — Mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kirāpetva te puñje kilāñjehi pañcchādetva āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi *vacanaṃ* dissati. <sup>3</sup> Bu & Sk (infra): Si Bu purāṇadūtiyike. <sup>4</sup> Sk Si sakaṃ pitā. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si Bo, B = *mattumattikaṃ*. <sup>6</sup> B = *puttikaṃ*. <sup>7</sup> So Sk B = Bu, Si *pitumahaṃ*, which Bu cites as a var. lect.





Atthapādakatā<sup>1</sup> kesā nettā añjanamakkhitā  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino  
 Añjanī 'va navā cittā pūtikāyo alaṅkato  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.  
 Odahī<sup>2</sup> migavo pāsam; nāsadā<sup>3</sup> vākaraṃ migo;  
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma<sup>4</sup> kandante migabandhake ti<sup>5</sup>.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo tthitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā  
 yena rañño Koravyassa migācīraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-  
 kamitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,  
 samma migava, migācīraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhū-  
 miṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devūti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa  
 paṭisutvā<sup>6</sup> migācīraṃ sodhento addasa āyasaṃantaṃ Rattha-  
 pālaṃ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinnam;  
 disvāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā  
 rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho<sup>7</sup>, deva,  
 migācīraṃ; atthi c' ettha Ratthapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ  
 yeva Thullakoṭṭhite ngakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhiṇhaṃ  
 kittayamāno aho si so aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihārān  
 nisinno ti. Tena hi, samma migava, nlaṃ dān' nija uyyāna-  
 bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayaṃ bhāssantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ  
 payirupāsisāmi<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha  
 khādāsiyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭiyattaṃ taṃ<sup>10</sup> sabbaṃ vissajje-  
 thāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojūpetvā bhadrāni<sup>11</sup>  
 yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitambū  
 niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>12</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ  
 dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā  
 paccorohitvā pattiko va ussaṭṭāya ussaṭṭāya parisāya yen' āyasmā  
 Ratthapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Rattha-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si Bu. B= (alone) *atthapadakata* (as Theragāthā page 75);  
 Childers *atthapadakata* (Dict. p. 610). <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu. B= *odahi*.  
 Sk *obuhi*. <sup>3</sup> So B= Si Bu. Sk *nasāda*. <sup>4</sup> Si *gacchāmi*. <sup>5</sup> Theragāthā  
 (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. <sup>6</sup> So B= Sk Si; *paṭisutva*. <sup>7</sup> B=  
 Si add *te*. <sup>8</sup> B= *payir-p.* Si *payir-p.* <sup>9</sup> So here Si only. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits  
*ta*. <sup>11</sup> B= repeats *bhadrāni*, as usual. <sup>12</sup> So all MSS. Cf. I. D.gha  
 p. 40. Sum. Vol. I 149. & (*infes*) Sutta 84.

pālena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ  
vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.

Ekamantaṃ tthito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ  
pālaṃ etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Ratthapālo hatthattare<sup>1</sup>  
nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisīdi kho rājā Koravyo paññatte āsane; nisajja kho  
rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avoca: —  
Cattār' imāni, bho Ratthapāla, pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇēhi  
samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vat-  
thāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Katamaṃ  
cattāri? Jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ  
ñātipārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamaṃ ca, bho Ratthapāla, jarāpārijuṇ-  
ṇaṃ? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekacco jipphoti vuddho mahallako  
addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti patisaṅcikkhati: — Ahaṃ  
kho 'mhi etarahi jippho vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo  
anuppatto, na kho paṇa mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā<sup>2</sup>  
adhigantaṃ adbigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ<sup>3</sup> kātum; yannūnāhaṃ  
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena sa-  
mannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-  
detvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati. bho  
Ratthapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Ratthapālo etarahi  
daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato  
pathamena vayasā. Taṃ bhoto Ratthapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ  
na tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Ratthapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā  
vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Ratthapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha,  
bho Ratthapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno.  
So iti patisaṅcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko  
dukkhito bāḥhagilāno, na kho paṇa mayā sukaraṃ ana-  
dbigatā vā bhogā adhigantaṃ adbigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Du; Si hatthattare, with note that the Sinh. reading is  
hatthattare. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ & (infra)  
adbigataṃ vā bhogaṃ. Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as  
in the text. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> thitiraṃ.

kātum, yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuññaena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, vyādhipārijuññaṃ. Bhavam kbo pana Ratthapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākinīyā<sup>1</sup> gahapiyā samannāgato nātisītāya<sup>2</sup> nāccuṇhāya. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa vyādhipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca. bho Ratthapāla, bhogapārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayam gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Aham kho pubbe aḍḍho ahojirū mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me<sup>3</sup> te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayam gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaram anadhigatā vā bhogā<sup>4</sup> adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā<sup>5</sup> phātiṃ kātum. Yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuññaena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, bhogapārijuññaṃ. Bhavam kbo pana Ratthapālo imasmim yeva 'Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa bhogapārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Ratthapāla, nūtipārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmaccā nātisūlohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayam gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati. Mameṃ kho pubbe bahū abesum mittāmaccā nātisūlohitā; tassa me<sup>6</sup> nātakā anupubbena parikkhayam gatā, na kho pana mayā sukaram anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātum. Yannūnāham

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Bu, Si & mīya. <sup>2</sup> Bm (alone) nātisītāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits me.

<sup>4</sup> Si (here & infra) anadhigatā vā bhoge. <sup>5</sup> Si (here & infra) adhigatā vā bhoge. <sup>6</sup> Si inserts te

kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena nātipārijuññaena saman-nāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, nātipārijuñnam. Bhoto kho pana Ratthapālassa imasmim yeva Thullakoṭṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa nātipārijuñnam na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho<sup>1</sup> Ratthapāla, cattāri pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Ratthapālassa na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo<sup>2</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena pathamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Attāno<sup>3</sup> loko anabhissaro<sup>4</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena duttiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbam pahāya gamanīyan<sup>5</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Uṇo loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits bho here. <sup>2</sup> Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; Si attāno; Bm attāno. <sup>4</sup> Bm (alone) anabhissaro. <sup>5</sup> Bm (alone) gamanīyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā udditthā; ye 'aham'<sup>1</sup> ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti', bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa katham attbo daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko<sup>2</sup> pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim<sup>3</sup> pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto<sup>4</sup> saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosim aham, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā 'ham, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va<sup>5</sup> mañhe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jinṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anupatto āsitiko vuyo<sup>6</sup> vattati; appekadā 'ham, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissūmiti aññen' eva<sup>7</sup> pādaṃ karomiti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti', yaṃ ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti.' Upaniyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo<sup>8</sup>. Samvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye<sup>9</sup> ambālāṃ ūpadāsu pari-

<sup>1</sup> Sk ye c' aham. B= Si yam aham. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Si pancav.; B= pūncav.

<sup>3</sup> So Sk; B= dharusmim; Si pharusmim. <sup>4</sup> So Sk B= Si; Bu(?) alamatto.

<sup>5</sup> So Sk; Si omits va. B= omits iddhimā va & inserts na vya. <sup>6</sup> Si inserts me, Sk inserts ce. <sup>7</sup> B= sātadava. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>9</sup> B= omits ya.

yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana. bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko<sup>1</sup> abādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Ratthapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ. bho Ratthapāla, mittāmaccā nātisālohitā parivāretvā thitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite. Āyantu<sup>2</sup> me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha<sup>3</sup> yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ<sup>4</sup> vedanaṃ vedieyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti?<sup>5</sup>

Nāhaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, labbāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohitō: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vedieyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti'; yaṃ nhaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, ubbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāno hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko anabhissaro. Saṃvījjati kho, bho Ratthapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pabūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> hiraṇṇasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vehūsaṭṭhaṃ<sup>7</sup> ca. 'Assako loko sabbhaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcabi

<sup>1</sup> So Ss; B= anusāyiko; S= anusāyiko. <sup>2</sup> S= āyantu. <sup>3</sup> B= saṃvibhajatha. <sup>4</sup> B= lahukataṃ tarikaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B= vedieyyasīti. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; S= S= pabūtaṃ, B= bahu taṃ. Cf. I Digha 115. <sup>7</sup> S= vehūsaṭṭhaṃ

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto<sup>1</sup> paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imehi<sup>2</sup> eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ patipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākaṃmaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imehi<sup>2</sup> eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ patipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākaṃmaṃ gamissāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbhaṃ paḥāya gamanīyaṃ ti;' yam ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbhaṃ paḥāya gamanīyaṃ ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbhaṃ paḥāya gamanīyaṃ. 'Uno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitaṃ kathāṃ attho datṭhabbo ti?

Taia kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phītaṃ<sup>3</sup> Kurum<sup>4</sup> nijhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phītaṃ Kurum<sup>4</sup> ajjhāvasāmi.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāviko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatthi<sup>5</sup> addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phītaṃ ca bahujanāṃ ākiṇṇa-manussaṃ; bahū<sup>6</sup> tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā puttikāyā, bahu<sup>7</sup> tattha dantajinaṃ<sup>8</sup>, bahu tattha hiraṇṇa-suvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena<sup>9</sup> balatthena abhivijjituṃ, abhivijja, mahārājāti<sup>10</sup>. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsi?

<sup>1</sup> So samaṅgibhūto. <sup>2</sup> B=Si pñca. <sup>3</sup> So B. Sā So I abn throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B=I abn. <sup>5</sup> B=alone, dhanadhatā. <sup>6</sup> B=adds va. <sup>7</sup> B=I abn. <sup>8</sup> I=I abn. <sup>9</sup> B=I abn. <sup>10</sup> B=I abn.



Tam pi mayam, hho Ratthapāla, abhivijīya<sup>1</sup> ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Tam kum maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya—pe<sup>2</sup>—uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasam mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantājinam, bahu tattha hiraññasuvannaṃ akataṃ c'eva kataṃ ca. bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijinitum; abhivijina, mahārājāti. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam, hho Ratthapāla, abhivijīya ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Uno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam aham ātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, hho Ratthapāla, abbhutaṃ, hho Ratthapāla, yāva subbhāsitaṃ c' idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Uno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Uno hi, hho Ratthapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Ratthapālo; idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca<sup>3</sup>: —

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mobā;

Luddhā<sup>4</sup> dhanam sammuccayaṃ karonti, bhiyyo va<sup>5</sup> kāme abhipatthayanti.

Rājā pasayhā<sup>6</sup> paṭbaviṃ vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim<sup>7</sup> āvasanto.

Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāraṃ samuddassa pi patthayetha.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; Sk abhivijīya; Sī abhivijīya. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>3</sup> Cf. The-ragatha pp. 75—77. <sup>4</sup> Bm luddha. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Bm; Sk Si ca. <sup>6</sup> So Sk; Si pasayha p.; Bm pasayha ppathavim. <sup>7</sup> Sk mahiyā vasanto

Rājā ca aūne ca bahū manussā avītataphā maraṇam  
upeoti,

Ūnā va<sup>1</sup> hutvā na jahanti dehaṃ; kāmehi lokamhi na  
h' atthi titti.

Kandanti naṃ nāti pakiriya<sup>2</sup> kese, 'Aho vatā ne'<sup>3</sup>  
amarā ti' c'āhu;

Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ nībaritvā cetaṃ samādāya tato  
dahanti<sup>4</sup>.

So dayhati sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya  
bhoge;

Na miyamānassa bhavanti tāpā nāti 'dha'<sup>5</sup> mittā atha  
vā sahāyā.

Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati  
yena kammam.

Na miyamānaṃ dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca  
dhanam ca rattham.

Na digham āyuni labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena  
jaram vihati.

Appam h' idam<sup>6</sup> jīvitam, āhu dhīrā, asassataṃ vippari-  
ṇāmadhammam.

Adḍhā daḍḍhā<sup>7</sup> ca plusanti phassaṃ, hālo ca dhīro  
ca tath' eva phuttho.

Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti. dhīro ca na vedhati  
phassaphuttho.

Tasmā hi paṇḍā va dhanena seyyo yāya voṭṭanaṃ ind-  
adhiḡacchati.

Asositattā<sup>8</sup> hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti  
mohā.

Upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokam samasāram āpajja  
paramparāya.

Tass' appapaṇṇo abhissaddahanto upeti gabbhaṃ ca  
paraṃ ca lokam

<sup>1</sup> B=ca. <sup>2</sup> S= pakiriya B= pakiriya. S= pakiriya. <sup>3</sup> So Bu, who paraphrases by aho va'a no, adding 'ayam eva va pe'lo'. M'SS vatā no. <sup>4</sup> B= S= dahanti. S= citakara s. sayalo d. <sup>5</sup> S= S=, B= S= ca. <sup>6</sup> So S=, B= appam hi tam, S= appamā c' idam. <sup>7</sup> B= S= daḍḍhā. So Bu, S= abhissadda B= S= abhissadda.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gabhito sakammanā<sup>1</sup> haññati.  
 pāpadhammo,  
 Evañ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati  
 pāpadhammo<sup>2</sup>.  
 Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-  
 thenti cittañ;  
 Adinavañ kāmaguṇesu disvā tasmā ahañ<sup>3</sup> pabbajito  
 'mhi, rāja.  
 Dumapphalānīva<sup>4</sup> patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā  
 ca sarīrabhedā;  
 Etam pi disvā<sup>5</sup> pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apaṇṇakam  
 sāmāññam eva seyyo ti.

### RATTHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM

## 83.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Mithilāyañ  
 viharati Makhādevambavane<sup>6</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-  
 miñ padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa  
 etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa  
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti<sup>7</sup>.  
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekāmsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena  
 Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantañ etad avoca:  
 Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa  
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbañ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyañ rājā ahoṣi  
 Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme thito  
 mahārājā dhammañ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu<sup>8</sup>  
 c' eva jānapadesu<sup>9</sup> ca, uposathañ ca upavasati cātuddasiñ

<sup>1</sup> Bm sakammunā. <sup>2</sup> Si haññanti pāpadhammā. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm tasmā-  
 maham; Si tasma 'ham. <sup>4</sup> All MSS. d-ueva. <sup>5</sup> Si etam vidityā. <sup>6</sup>  
 Sk Bm Makhādeva throughout, as also Jataka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva;  
 Si Magghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa  
 of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. <sup>7</sup> Bm  
 patuk. <sup>8</sup> So Si (& Sk infra); Sk Bm nigamesu. <sup>9</sup> So Si (& Sk infra)  
 Sk Bm janapadesu.

pañcaddasim<sup>1</sup> aññhamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādeva bahunnam<sup>2</sup> vassānam bahunnam<sup>3</sup> vassasatānam bahunnam<sup>4</sup> vassasahassānam accayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni<sup>5</sup> jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnam<sup>6</sup> vassānam bahunnam<sup>7</sup> vassasatānam bahunnam<sup>8</sup> vassasahassānam accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānañ Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni<sup>9</sup>. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuakañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamañ<sup>4</sup> añjalismiñ patitthāpelīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa patisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuakañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiñ patitthāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādeva kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jetthaputtañ kumārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā<sup>5</sup>; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesiṃ. Ehi tvain, tāta kumāra, imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā auagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvañ pi<sup>6</sup> passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jetthaputtañ kumārañ sādhuakañ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā ngārasmā auagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ<sup>7</sup> nihitañ<sup>8</sup> anuppa-vatteyyāsi<sup>9</sup> mū kho me tvañ antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne eva rūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesañ antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ<sup>10</sup>, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Si pañcaddasim, at p 78 S<sup>2</sup> pannarasim. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Si bahūnam always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Ba s<sup>1</sup> phalitani s<sup>1</sup> palitani. B<sup>1</sup> Si palitani throughout. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Si mama. <sup>5</sup> No Si throughout & S<sup>1</sup> infra. B<sup>1</sup> manussakā always. S<sup>1</sup> here mānussakakāma. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits pi. <sup>7</sup> So Ba & S<sup>1</sup> infra. B<sup>1</sup> Si vaṭṭa-; S<sup>1</sup> here vadāham. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Si Ba. B<sup>1</sup> nibhata. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anupav<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatha 'ham.

vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antima-puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho. Ānanda, rājā Makhādeva kappakassa gāma-varam datvā jettaputtaṃ kumārāṃ sādhuṃ rājje samanusaṣitvā imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tatthā catutthim<sup>1</sup>; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>3</sup> pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā — pe<sup>4</sup> — muditāsahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup>. upekkhāsahagatena<sup>6</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tatthā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇ', Ānanda. Makhādeva caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilīkaṃ kilī<sup>7</sup>; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ<sup>8</sup> kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni rājāṃ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari<sup>9</sup>. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇṇo Makhādevassa putto bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ . accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si catuttham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> here & infra upekkhāsahagatena, as B<sup>m</sup> infra.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyāpajjhena. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>5</sup> Si inserts pe. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si upekkh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> So Si S<sup>t</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> -kilīkaṃ kilī. <sup>8</sup> Si uparajjāṃ. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> acarim.

phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhā-pehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho. Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa patisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho. Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dībhe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ patipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ olaṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tūta kumāra, yadū tvaṃ pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanussitvā kesamassuṃ olaṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anupparatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimaṃpuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisaṃyuge vattamūne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vattassa samucchedo hoti, so tesaṃ antimaṃpuriso hoti; taṃ tūhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anupparatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimaṃpuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanussitvā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ olaṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ dīsaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; itī uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajhena pharitvā vihāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ dīsaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, itī uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajhena

pharivā vibhāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakijikāni kīlī; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāni kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rājāni kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyāni pabbajito brahmacariyāni carī. So cattāro brahmanibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni<sup>1</sup> imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ olāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyāni pabbajissu. Te<sup>2</sup> mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā viharissu, tathā duttiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāni lokāni mettā-sahagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharissu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā. muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā viharissu, tathā duttiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāni lokāni upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharissu. Te<sup>4</sup> caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakijikāni kīlissu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāni kāressuṃ<sup>5</sup>, caturāsītivassasahassāni rājāni kāressuṃ<sup>6</sup>, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyāni pabbajitā brahmacariṃ carissu. Te cattāro brahmanibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā uhesuṃ.

Nimi tesāni rājānaṃ<sup>7</sup> paccimako ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme thito mahārājā, dhammāni carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ atthamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, devānaṃ<sup>7</sup> Tāvatisānaṃ Su-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk; Bm caturāsītirajasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits te. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS here. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si omits te here. <sup>5</sup> Si karesu. <sup>6</sup> Si raja. <sup>7</sup> Bu devatānam.

dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhanimiko dhammarājā dhamme thito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasim pañcaddasim aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārīsā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayaṃ mārīsā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana<sup>1</sup> samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāṃ nahāto<sup>2</sup> uposathiko upari pāsādaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāñjitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāñjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe<sup>4</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad evoca: Lābhā te<sup>5</sup>, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā: Lābhā ... &c. as above ... aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāṇā; tassa te nham, mahārāja, sahasayuttam ājāññarathaṃ pahipiessāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi<sup>6</sup> kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... &c. as above ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—samgāhakaṃ<sup>7</sup> āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Mātali, sahasayuttam ājāññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasamkamutvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayaṃ te, mahārāja, sahasayutto ājāññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena posito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si insert Ananda. <sup>2</sup> So Sk. Bm also nahato hi sisanhato. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si Bm sammāñjitaṃ as Vol I 164. Cf I Digba 222 & I Sam. Vol. 196. <sup>4</sup> So Bg (ba) b sammukhe Sk Bm parukhe. <sup>5</sup> Bm vo here et infra. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bg Sk Bm a-to. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Bm Si Mātalin (as Nimi-rājānaṃ supra et infra).



yānaṃ avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hntu bhaddan tavāti<sup>1</sup> kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: Ayaṃ te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānam indena pesito; abhirūba. mahārāja, dibbam yānaṃ avikampamāno<sup>2</sup>. Api ca. mahārāja. katamena taṃ nemi. — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti? Ubbayen<sup>3</sup> eva maṃ. Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi<sup>4</sup> kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabham<sup>5</sup>. Addasā kho. Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Nimi-rājānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Ehi kho. mahārāja, sāgataṃ. mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja. Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpa<sup>6</sup> sannaṣinnā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāma; abhirama. mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa<sup>6</sup> tatth' eva maṃ Mithilam patinetu. tatthāham dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasim pañcadasim aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilam patimehi. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda. Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilam paṭinesī.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm evam bhaddam tavāti; Si evam bhadantavati. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si add ti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm sampaveseti; Si sampavesi, with note that the Smh. reading is sampāpesi. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm; Si sudhammayam sabhāyam, with note that the Smh. reading is sudhammam sabham. <sup>5</sup> Sk here, as Bm always, kittiyamānarūpa. <sup>6</sup> Bm mārisi.

ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ ntthamiṃ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahuonariṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Pātuhhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpehi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātuhhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo diḥhe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ patipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antīmapuriso aho. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vattassa samucchado hoti, so tesam antīmapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antīmapuriso aho.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuṃ rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃ jeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsabagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vīhāsi, tathā



sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tam kho<sup>1</sup> aham, Ānanda, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha<sup>2</sup>. Yasmiṃ kbo, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo aham, Ānanda, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavāto bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

### 84.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ vibarati Gundāvane<sup>3</sup>. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto<sup>4</sup> medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapatibhāno<sup>5</sup> vuddho<sup>6</sup> o' eva arahā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānaṇi yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānuhhāvena<sup>7</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si vo. <sup>2</sup> So Skt, Bm purisa ahuvatthāti; Si purisā ahuvatthāti.  
<sup>3</sup> Skt; Gundavane, Si gundhāvane, *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si vigatto. <sup>5</sup> Bm kalyāṇapatisbhāno <sup>6</sup> Si vuddho. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm mahaccarā; Sk mahārā; Sk mahācarā. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.

āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ āhaṃsu — Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno<sup>1</sup> añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no ahrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhavaṃ Kaccāno kim āhāti<sup>3</sup>?

Ghoso yeva kho eso, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no ahrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Tad aminā p' etaṃ<sup>4</sup>; mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo — pe — 'brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Khatthiyassa ce pi ijheyya<sup>5</sup> dhanena vā dhaññaena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khatthiyo pi 'ssāssa<sup>6</sup> pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Khatthiyassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññaena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khatthiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Brāhmaṇassa ce pi ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññaena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi

<sup>1</sup> So Bu Si and Bm; Sk hīno throughout. <sup>2</sup> Bm idha; Sk iti; Si idam, — with note: Sinhalese iti. <sup>3</sup> Bm akkhāyiti, as Si with note: Sinhalese kim ahāti. <sup>4</sup> Si (& all MSS *infra*) Iminā pi kho etaṃ, — with note: Sinhalese tad imina p' etaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Si Bm Ba and (here) Sk, which subsequently reads iccheyya (as Sk throughout). <sup>6</sup> Bm piṣassa throughout.

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā<sup>1</sup> bonti? no vā? kaṭham vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante imo cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā<sup>1</sup> honti; na 'saṃ<sup>2</sup> ettha kiñci nānākarapaṇaṃ samannapassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena vedittabbam yathā phoso yev' eso lokasimh: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, līno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Tasmā kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāpātīpātī<sup>3</sup> adinnādāyi<sup>4</sup> kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco<sup>5</sup> pharusāvāco<sup>6</sup> samphappalāpī abhiṇṇhālū<sup>7</sup> byāpannacitto micchādītthī<sup>8</sup>; kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya<sup>9</sup>? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi<sup>10</sup>, bho Kaccāna, pāpātīpātī adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiṇṇhālū byāpannacitto micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhu sādhu, mahārāja; sādhu kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhu ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Tasmā kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso<sup>11</sup>, idhāssa suddo pāpātīpātī adinnādāyi—pe—<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāpātīpātī adinnādāyi—pe—<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhu sādhu, mahārāja; sādhu kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhu ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Tasmā kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> Skt sammā honti, *here only*. <sup>2</sup> Si nāhaṃ; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nāsaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si Sk Bm pāpātīpātī. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm adinnādāyi. <sup>5</sup> Si piṣuṇāvāco. <sup>6</sup> Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusavāco. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm abhiṇṇhālū. <sup>8</sup> Si micchādītthī. <sup>9</sup> Si Bm uppajjeyya throughout. <sup>10</sup> Sk omit hi bere. <sup>11</sup> Bm inserts la. <sup>12</sup> Si Bm insert micchādītthī after pe.

Addhā kho. hho Kaccāna. evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākarapaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. mahārāja, pariyāyena vedittabham yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇa va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—hrāmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāvācāya<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato pharusāvācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭivirato samphappalāpā<sup>3</sup> paṭivirato anabhijjhālū<sup>4</sup> abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī<sup>5</sup>, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, hho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti. evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arabatam sutam ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ. mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arabatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, hho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī. kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arabatam sutam ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ. mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arabatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante. ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> So Skt, Si Bm pisunaya v°. <sup>2</sup> So Skt; Si Bm pharusiya. <sup>3</sup> Sk samphappalāpāya. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm anabhijjhālū. <sup>5</sup> Si Sk sammādiṭṭhi.



Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante imo cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākarāṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena vedītabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayaṇ te, deva, coro āgucārī<sup>1</sup>, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ dandaṃ paṇehīti<sup>2</sup>; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma<sup>3</sup> vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma<sup>4</sup> vā pabbā-jeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarabhi<sup>5</sup>; coro t' eva<sup>6</sup> saṅkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayaṇ te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ dandaṃ paṇehīti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbā-jeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarabhi<sup>5</sup>, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti. na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākarāṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena vedītabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo,

<sup>1</sup> Si āgucārī throughout; Skt here ā-rim. <sup>2</sup> Bm paṇehīti. <sup>3</sup> Bm ghāteyyāma. <sup>4</sup> So Skt Bm throughout, for jāpeyyāma(?). Si phāpeyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. <sup>5</sup> Si Bm tveva.

<sup>6</sup> Bm saṅkhyam.

hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa. virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā<sup>1</sup> ekabbattiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccattheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi<sup>2</sup> naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvīdaheyyāma. Tam kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabbattiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccattheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvīdaheyyāma. Tam kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabham, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm inserts rattupurato. <sup>2</sup> So Bm and Bu; Si Skt va.

Evam vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, ukkujitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva<sup>2</sup> tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi<sup>3</sup> mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ visatiyā yojanesu, timsatiyā<sup>4</sup> yojanesu, cattālīsāya<sup>5</sup> yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, — paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yojanasate ce<sup>6</sup> pi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ, yojanasatam pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutam pi mayaṃ taṃ<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

#### MADHURA SUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.

<sup>2</sup> Si Bm tam etam, omitting tvaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm timsāya. <sup>5</sup> Bm cattālīsāya; Si cattālīsāya. <sup>6</sup> Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm omit. <sup>8</sup> So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

## 85.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>1</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa<sup>2</sup> Kokanado<sup>3</sup> nāma pāsūdo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho<sup>4</sup> samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtam māṇavam āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama; upasamkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda<sup>5</sup>, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṁ phāsuvihāraṁ pucchā; Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṁ phāsuvihāraṁ pucchatīti; evaṁ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattachā saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Evaṁ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama; upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi, sammodanīyaṁ kathāṁ sārāṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro<sup>6</sup> bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṁ phāsuvihāraṁ pucchati, evaṁ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṁ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattachā saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsanaṁ viditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasamkama; upasamkamitvā Bodhiṁ rājakumāraṁ etad avoca: *Arocumbā kko mayam*<sup>7</sup> bho vacanena tam bhagavantam<sup>8</sup> Gotamaṁ: Bodhi, bho Gotama<sup>9</sup>, rājakumāro

<sup>1</sup> B= Sans Cf. Vinaya II 127. <sup>2</sup> S= here insert svatanāya bhattachā saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṅghenāti evaṁ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. <sup>3</sup> So S= B= Kokanado. — S= with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. <sup>4</sup> B= anajjhāvuttho; S= anajjhāvuttho. S= a-vutte. <sup>5</sup> B= vandati. <sup>6</sup> So S=; B= Bodhi kho rājakumāro; S= Bodhi bho Gotamassa. <sup>7</sup> B= ar-ha bho v. <sup>8</sup> B= (alone) bhagavantam. <sup>9</sup> So S=, B= omits bho G., S= bho alone.

bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātākam labhuttānam balam pbāsuvihāram pucchati. evaṃ ca vadeti: — Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattāni saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivutthaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane<sup>2</sup> paṇitāni khādaniyāni bhojanīyāni paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadaṃ ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussesu santharāpetvā<sup>3</sup> yāva pacchima-sopānakalevarā<sup>4</sup> Saṅjikāputtaṃ mānavāni āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkama upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi — Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitāni bhattāni ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto mūḍhaṃ Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālāni ārocesi — Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitāni bhattāni ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāni nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakotṭhake tṭhito hoti Bhagavantam āgamaṃyamaṇo. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā purakkhitvā<sup>5</sup> yena Kokanado pāsādo ten' upasāṃkami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ<sup>6</sup> sopānakalevaraṃ nissāya atṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Abhirūbatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam bitāya sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho<sup>7</sup> Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam bitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhirūbatu . . . sukhāyāti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Bm adhivutthaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits sake. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>4</sup> Bu pacchima-sopānakalevaraṃ; Si pacchimasopānakalevarā; Skt pacchimosoparakaleparā; Bm pacchimā sopānaka evarā. <sup>5</sup> So Si Bm; Skt p-atvā. <sup>6</sup> So all MSS. <sup>7</sup> Bm (alone) omits Bodhi . . . tuṇhī ahoṣi, inserting la.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhim rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Samharantu<sup>1</sup> rājakumāra, dussānī; na Bhagavā celapattikaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato apaloketi<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni samharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde<sup>4</sup> āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onītapattapāṇīm aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti, — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti.

Mayham pi kho, rājakumāra, puhhe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, rājakumāra, aparena samāyena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8<sup>5</sup>; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) . . . . alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu maṃ, rājakumāra, tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 240<sup>6</sup> l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21<sup>7</sup>; for Aggivessana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayhaṃ, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to<sup>8</sup> p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Bm Si samharatu. <sup>2</sup> Si celapatikam; Bm ce'apatikam; Skt pelapatti; Du celapattikam. <sup>3</sup> So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. <sup>4</sup> Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanudo, omitting pāsāde. <sup>5</sup> For setakaṃ & setaki on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakam & sītodaka, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka. <sup>6</sup> On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamutthā, with note that the Sinh. reading is sāmamutthā. <sup>7</sup> Evarupā pi kho me . . . na pariyaḍaya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 36 gives the full text. <sup>8</sup> At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads hūveyyavuso, &, in the next line, ukkamutvā jivham nīlletvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā paṭṭhami, observing that the two words jivham nīlletvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

rājakumāra) . . . ābaranti tena chabbaggo<sup>1</sup> yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agūrasmā anagāriyaṃ pahhajanti tad antitaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsūti<sup>2</sup>.

Evaṃ rutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kīvaṇṇena<sup>3</sup> nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno<sup>4</sup> yass' atthāya kulaputtā . . . viharēyyāti<sup>5</sup>?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūyhe<sup>6</sup> aṅkusagayhe<sup>7</sup> sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūyhe aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: — Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmi. So c' assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena<sup>8</sup> pattabhaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa bahvābādho<sup>9</sup>, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabhaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa saṭho māyāvi, yāvatakaṃ<sup>10</sup> asaṭhena amāyāvinā<sup>11</sup> pattabhaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa kusito<sup>12</sup>, yāvatakaṃ āradbhaviriyena pattabhaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā<sup>13</sup> pattabhaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, āygena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya:

<sup>1</sup> Si chabbagga. <sup>2</sup> Skt viharimsu. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk kīvaṇṇena; Bm kim va cirena; St kīvaṇṇena. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhikkhu . . . labhamānā. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Bm viharēyyun ti; Skt viharēyyāsi. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si hatthārūyhe. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Bm; Si aṅkusagayhe. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe pana; Si yāvatakaṃ saddhena. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si bahvābādho. <sup>10</sup> Si yāvatakaṃ throughout. <sup>11</sup> Sk amāyāvinā. <sup>12</sup> Bm kusito. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si paññāvatā.

Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam jānāti; tassāham santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkhis-sāmīti. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabham, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appāhādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabham, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho amāyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabham, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa āradbhaviriyo, yāvatakaṃ āradbhaviriyeṇa pattabham, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paññāvā<sup>1</sup> yāvatakaṃ paññāvataṃ pattabham, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi. bhante, āgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcahi' āngehīti?

Evam eva kho. rājakumāra, pañca' imāni padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti saddhabhātī<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arabhaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Appāhādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisitāya nācunhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā<sup>3</sup> satthari vā viññūsu vā sahrāmacārisu<sup>4</sup>. Āradbhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya<sup>5</sup> thāmaṃ dāha-parakkamo anikkhattadhūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam ahhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Bm Si paññava & paññavata. <sup>2</sup> Si saddhabhātī. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm avikatta; Si avikatta. <sup>4</sup> Bm s-isu. <sup>5</sup> Skt uppādāya





sammukhā paṭigahitaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Ekamidaṃ. samma Saṅjikāputta. samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyā viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkanitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me<sup>3</sup> ayyā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ. bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantā saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ. samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhātī<sup>5</sup> aṅkena vāhitvā<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkanitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho mama dhātī Bhagavantā etad avoca: Ayaṃ. bhante. Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantā saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Esāhaṃ. samma Saṅjikāputta. tatiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi Bhagavantā saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHI RĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PĀSĀMAN

## 86.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena raṇho Pasenadissa<sup>8</sup> Kosalassa vjite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi batapabate nivijjho adayaṇno pānabbhūtesu. Tena gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ katā. nigamaṃ pi

anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulināṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅgasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi<sup>1</sup>, Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ<sup>2</sup> patipajji. Addasāsuṃ<sup>3</sup> kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ patipannaṃ<sup>4</sup>; disvā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ patipajji. Etasmiṃ, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulināṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etaṃ hi, samaṇa, maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatim<sup>6</sup> pi purisā cattārīsaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā<sup>7</sup> saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthattaṃ<sup>8</sup> gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā<sup>9</sup> pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ ... &c as above ... hatthattaṃ gacchantīti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Tatiyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ ... &c as above ... hatthattaṃ gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Imāṃ hi maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Skt Sāvattthiyaṃ in both places.

<sup>2</sup> Bm tenāddh°. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bm; Sī addasāsu. <sup>4</sup> Sī ten' addhānamagga-patipannaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Sī Bm disvāna. <sup>6</sup> Bm Sī vīsati & tiṃsaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm saṃharitvā; Sī saṃgaritvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā. Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Sī). <sup>8</sup> So Skt Bm Sī & Sī infra; Sī here hattham; Bu hatthahattham. <sup>9</sup> Bm (not Skt Sī) omits paragraph from pasupālakā ... to ... tuṇhībhūto agamāsi, substituting 1a.

pi purisā timsatim pi purisā cattārīsam pi purisā paññāsam pi purisā<sup>1</sup> saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi mama hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca panāyam samano eko adutiyo pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnābam imam samaṇam jivitā voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammaṃ gaheṭvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi<sup>2</sup> yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena<sup>3</sup> gacchanto na sakkoti sampāpuṇitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhantaṃ vata bho. Ahaṃ hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, nigam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi; atha ca panāham imam samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpuṇitum ti. *Ṭhito*<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: *Ṭiṭṭha, samaṇa; tiṭṭha samaṇāti*<sup>5</sup>.

*Ṭhito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti.*

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahoṣi: Ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādinō saccapaṭiññū. Atha ca panāyam samano gacchaṃ yev' āha: *Ṭhito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti.* Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam puccheyyan ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam gāthāya<sup>6</sup> ajjhabhāsi:

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa. *Ṭhito 'mhi'* amamaṃ ca brūsi  
thitam atṭhito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa. etam attham: Kathaṃ *ṭhito*  
tvaṃ, ahaṃ atṭhito *'mhi'*?

*Ṭhito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya*  
dandaṃ,

*Tuvaṃ*<sup>7</sup> ca pāṇesā asaññato *'si'*; tasmā *ṭhito 'haṃ tuvaṃ*  
atṭhito *'si'*.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisa. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu, Bm Si abhisamkhāresi.

<sup>3</sup> Bm Si sabbatthāmena. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si add va. <sup>5</sup> Si omits t. s-iti; Bm omits

samaṇa. <sup>6</sup> Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. <sup>7</sup> Si Samvaggāhito mhi. <sup>8</sup> So Si;

Sk tvaṃ, Bm tvaṃ

Cirassam<sup>1</sup> vata me mahito mahesi<sup>2</sup> mahāvanam samaneyam  
paccavādi<sup>3</sup>;

So 'ham cirassā<sup>4</sup> pahāssam<sup>5</sup> pāpaṃ sutvāna gātham  
tava dhammayuttam.

Itveva<sup>6</sup> coro asim āvudhañ ca solbhe papāte narake  
anvakārī<sup>7</sup>.

Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde; tatth' eva nam pabbajjam  
ayāci.

Buddho ca kho kāraṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa  
sadevakassa

Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu  
bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-  
samanena yena Sāvattī<sup>8</sup> tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena  
cārikam caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. Tatra sudam  
Bhagavā Sāvattīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa  
ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosa-  
lassa antepuradvāre<sup>9</sup> mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo  
mahāsaddo hoti: Coro te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma  
luddo lobhapāni hatapahate nivitttho adayāpanno pānabhūtesu.  
Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā  
pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinam  
mālam dhāreti. Tam devo patisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamatteli assasateli  
Sāvattīyā nikkhami divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsi;  
yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā jānā paccārohitvā  
pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> Bm cirassam. <sup>2</sup> Si Bm mahesi. <sup>3</sup> Bm mahāvanam pāpam paccavādi;  
Si mahāvanam samana paccupādi, with note that the Sinh. reading is  
samaneyam; Skt mahāvana samano 'yam paccupādi; Bu paccavāditi . . .  
patipajji. <sup>4</sup> So Skt; Bm Si cirassā. Si notes a reading cirassā <sup>5</sup> Bm  
pahāya; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahissa, which occurs  
in Skt; Bu pahassam. <sup>6</sup> So all MSS, Bu idh' eva. <sup>7</sup> So Bu Skt; Bm  
akiri, Si manvakārī. <sup>8</sup> Si Savattī. <sup>9</sup> Bm antepuradvāre.

Bhagavantam abbivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīsīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja. rājā<sup>1</sup> Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālīkā vā Licchavī, aññe vā patirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi<sup>2</sup> Vesālīkā Licchavī, na pi aññe patirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijjite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lobitapāpī hatapahate nivittbo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhivā vadhivā aṅgulīnaṃ mālāṃ dhāreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, patisedhissāmīti.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipātā virataṃ adinnādāna virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ silavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, — kinti naṃ kareyyāsi?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccuttheyyāma vā, āsana vā nimanteyyāma. abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ civarapiṇḍa-pātasaṇḍasaṇḍilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhūrchī, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkbāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidāheyyāma<sup>3</sup>. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo silasaṃyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinnaṃ hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> puggahetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃviggalaṃ abhatthajātāṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato<sup>5</sup> bbayan ti. Atha kho raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si, Skt omitt, Bm raja vā. <sup>2</sup> Bm napi. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Si, Bm saṃvidēyyama

<sup>4</sup> Bm dakkhiṇaṃ bāhaṃ <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu: Bm Si ito.

vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā. so patippassambhi<sup>1</sup>.  
 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'  
 upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad  
 avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evam<sup>2</sup>, mahārāja.

Kathamgotto, bhante. ayyassa pitā? Kathamgottā<sup>3</sup>  
 mātā ti?

Gaggo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja. pitā; Mantāpī<sup>5</sup> mātā ti.

Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantāpīputto; aham  
 ayyassa Gaggassa Mantāpīputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-  
 piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo āraññako  
 hoti piṇḍapātiko paṇsukūliko tecivariko. Atha kho āyasmā  
 Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ.  
 mahārāja; paripunnāṃ me ticīvaraṃ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'  
 upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-  
 mantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiono kho rājā Pasenadi  
 Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante,  
 abbhantaṃ, bhante, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṃ  
 dametā asantānaṃ sametā aparinibbutānaṃ<sup>6</sup> parinibbāpetā<sup>7</sup>.  
 Yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daṇḍena pi satthena  
 pi dametuṃ, so Bhagavatā adaṇḍena asatthen' eva<sup>8</sup> danto.  
 Handa<sup>9</sup> dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ  
 bahukaraṇīyā ti<sup>10</sup>. Yassa dāni tvaṃ<sup>11</sup>, mahārāja, kālaṃ  
 maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uṭṭhāy' āsanā  
 Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā  
 pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvisi<sup>12</sup>. Addasā kho  
 āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattihyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno  
 aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūḍhagabbaṃ<sup>13</sup> visātagabbaṃ<sup>14</sup>. Disvān'

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> patipassambhi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds mayham. <sup>3</sup> Si adds ayyassa;  
 B<sup>m</sup> kathamgotto. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Bhaggo. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si  
 S<sup>1</sup> Mantāpi. <sup>6</sup> Si appar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>1</sup> parinibbutipetvā. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>  
 B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> va; Si omits eva. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add ca. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bahukiccā, but bahu-  
 karaṇīyāti. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omits tvaṃ. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> pāvisi. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
 Si mu<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si, as S<sup>1</sup> infra; S<sup>1</sup> here vighātag<sup>o</sup>.

assa etad ahoṣi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābbhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abbirūdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ<sup>1</sup>, bhante, pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ; addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūlhagabbihaṃ visātagabbaṃ; disvāna me<sup>2</sup> etad ahoṣi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatthi<sup>3</sup> ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini<sup>4</sup>, jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi<sup>5</sup> nuna me, bhante<sup>6</sup>, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi, bhante, bahū sañcecca pāṇā<sup>7</sup> jīvītā voropitā ti<sup>8</sup>.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotthi' itthiyā<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yaṃ<sup>10</sup> atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyoḍānaṃ dutthe ra dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khipā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaniyaṃ, nāparaṃ



ittbattāyāti abbhāññāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahaṇaṃ ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇḍasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati<sup>2</sup>, aññena pi daḍḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā<sup>3</sup> khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sīsenā lohiteṇa gaḇantēna bhinnena pattēna vipphālītāya<sup>4</sup> saṃghātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhirāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhirāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ<sup>5</sup> kammaṃsa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃsa vipākaṃ ditthe va dhammo paṭi-saṃvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisaḷḷino<sup>6</sup> vimuttisukhaṃ patisaṃvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:<sup>7</sup> —

Yo ca<sup>8</sup> pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,  
So 'maṃ<sup>9</sup> lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Yassa pāpaṃ<sup>10</sup> kataṃ kammaṃ kusaleṇa pithiyati<sup>11</sup>,  
So 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane,  
So 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu  
Buddhasāsane.

Disā hi me te manusse<sup>12</sup> bhajantu ye dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> ev'  
ādapayanti santo.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm, Skt (as usually) & Si Sāvattthiyam. <sup>2</sup> Sk'na patati; Bu kāye patati (in commentary). <sup>3</sup> Si sakkaro. <sup>4</sup> Skt vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. <sup>5</sup> Bm add's brāhmaṇa. <sup>6</sup> Bm paṇḍallino. Cf. p. 23 supra. <sup>7</sup> Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dbp. I. 172—3, 382, 60, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. <sup>8</sup> So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Skt Si; Bm pidhiyyati. <sup>11</sup> So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manuṇā. <sup>12</sup> So Bm Bu; Si dhammevādapayanti; Skt dhammamevāde.

Disā hi me khantivādānam<sup>1</sup> avirodhappasamsīnam<sup>2</sup>  
 Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena taṃ ca anuvidhīyantu<sup>3</sup>.  
 Na hi jātn so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ  
 Pappuyya paramaṃ santim rakkheyya tasathāvare<sup>4</sup>.  
 Udaḥaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanam,  
 Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā.  
 Daṇḍeṇ' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;  
 Adaṇḍena asattbena ahaṃ danto<sup>5</sup> 'mhi tādinaṃ.  
 Ahimsako ti me nāmaṃ himsakassa pure<sup>6</sup> sato;  
 Ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ himsāmi kañci naṃ.  
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsīm Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,  
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ.  
 Lohitapāṇī<sup>7</sup> pure āsīm Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;  
 Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> passa; bhavanetti<sup>9</sup> samūhatā.  
 Tādisaṃ kammaṃ kaṭvāna bahu duggatigāmiccaṃ  
 Phuttho kammavipākena anaṇo<sup>10</sup> bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.  
 Pamādam<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjanti hālā dommedhino janā,  
 Appamādaṃ ca medhāvī dhanam seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati.  
 Mā pamādam anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,  
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ<sup>12</sup> sukhaṃ.  
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ<sup>13</sup> nayidaṃ dommantitaṃ<sup>14</sup> mama;  
 Paṭibhattesu<sup>15</sup> dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ.  
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;  
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti.

## AṅGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHATTHAM

<sup>1</sup> So Skt, Si khantivodānam, Bm khantipavādinam. <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Skt avirodh; Si avirodhappasamsanam; Bm avirodham pasamsanam. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si Bu, Bm anudhiyantu. <sup>4</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm tasathavaram. <sup>5</sup> Si danto. <sup>6</sup> Bm pure. <sup>7</sup> So Bm Si, Skt lohita. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si saraṇagamanam. <sup>9</sup> So all MSS. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si anaṇo Skt anarāṇa, Bu (thrice) anaṇo, adding arāṇa ti pi patho. <sup>11</sup> Sk not St, inserts ma. <sup>12</sup> So Skt Si, Bm paramam. <sup>13</sup> So Skt Bu; Si sagatam nāpagatam, Bm sagatam nāma sagatam. <sup>14</sup> So Bm Si & Skt (2nd time) <sup>15</sup> So Bu, Skt paṭibhatesu, Si paṭibhatesu, Bm paṭibh<sup>2</sup>.

## 87.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatiṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato<sup>1</sup> hoti. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhaddam paṭibhāti. So ālāhanam<sup>2</sup> gantvā gantvā kandati: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnam kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte thitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattam ti.

Kim hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ<sup>3</sup> aññathattam bhavissati? Mayham hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhaddam paṭibhāti. So<sup>4</sup> ālāhanam gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ, gahapati<sup>5</sup>; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>6</sup> piyappabhavikā<sup>7</sup> ti.

Kassa kho nāma<sup>8</sup> etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piya-jātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā? Piya-jātikā hi kho<sup>9</sup>, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkosita<sup>10</sup> utthāy<sup>11</sup> āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā<sup>12</sup> akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dībhanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasāṅkami; upasāṅkamitvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāham, bhonto, yena samaṇo

<sup>1</sup> Bm kalāṅkato. <sup>2</sup> So Sk & St infra; St here ālāhanam; Bu ālāhan ti susānam; Bm Si ālāhanam. <sup>3</sup> Skt here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena bh. ten' up., and continue — aññathattam bh. <sup>4</sup> Si adds 'ham. <sup>5</sup> Bm repeats these three words. <sup>6</sup> Bm s-ūpiyāsā. <sup>7</sup> So Skt here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhavikā; Si piyabhūtikā throughout, as Skt frequently infra. <sup>8</sup> Bm vo. <sup>9</sup> Sk paṭikkosita; Si appaṭikkosita. <sup>10</sup> Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etaḍ avoca: Na kho te. gahapati. sake citte tñitassa indriyāni attbi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattan ti. Evaṃ rutte ahaṃ, bhonto. samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etaḍ avoca: Kim<sup>1</sup>hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ bi, bhante. ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālābanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ. ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti<sup>2</sup>. Kassa kho<sup>3</sup> nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā? Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khaṃ ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anahhinanditvā patikkosivā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttebhiṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthuraṃ anupubhena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devisaṃ āmantesi: Idan te, Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ: — Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja. Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ. evaṃ etan ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Mallikā yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhānumodati<sup>4</sup>: — Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ. evaṃ etan ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaññadeva antevāsissa<sup>5</sup> bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhānumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ. ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — etan eva kho tvaṃ, Mallike, yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhānumodasi: Sace taṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Skt omīti ti. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Skt 'ssa nāṃ', Sī tassa kho nāṃ'. <sup>3</sup> Bm kho ahaṃ; Sī kho 'ham. <sup>4</sup> Skt abbhānumodati. <sup>5</sup> Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evaṃ etaṃ ti. Cara pi re, Mallike. vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nālijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābhādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahetthānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati. appābhādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahetthānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti? Yathā ca<sup>1</sup> te Bhagavā vyākaroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ<sup>2</sup> āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitatthaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇanti. Evaṃ bhoti kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Mallikā, llo Gotama, devī bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābhādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahetthānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa<sup>4</sup>; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti

Tad aminaṃ<sup>5</sup> p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassā<sup>6</sup> itthiyaṃ mātā kālam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattikā khittacittā<sup>7</sup> rathiyā<sup>8</sup> rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha<sup>9</sup>? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm Sī omit ca. <sup>2</sup> Bm Sī mama. <sup>3</sup> Skt virattham. <sup>4</sup> So Sī, Sk Bm omit the three words repeated. <sup>5</sup> Sī imina. <sup>6</sup> Bm aññatarissā. <sup>7</sup> Skt khittacitta here, but not infra. <sup>8</sup> Skt rathiyā. <sup>9</sup> So Sk; Sī adassatha; Bm addassatha.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi. — pe<sup>1</sup> — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā<sup>2</sup> kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya<sup>3</sup> rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakam upasāṃkamitvā evam āha: Api me sāmikam addasatha? Api me sāmikam<sup>4</sup> addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakam upasāṃkamitvā evam āha: Api me mātaram addasatha? api me mātaram addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi. — pe<sup>1</sup> — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpati<sup>6</sup> kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakam upasāṃkamitvā evam āha: Api me pajāpatim addasatha? api me pajāpatim addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulam agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikam<sup>7</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukamā; sā ca tam na icchatī. Atha kho Sāvattthi<sup>8</sup>-sāmikam etaṃ avoca Ime maṃ<sup>9</sup>, ayyaputta. nātakā tam<sup>10</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukamā; ahaṃ ca tam na icchāmīti. Atha kho so puriso tam itthim dvidhā chetvā

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si dhita. <sup>3</sup> Sk rathiyā. <sup>4</sup> Sk sāmiam bis

<sup>5</sup> Si piyabhātikā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si p-ti. <sup>7</sup> Sk sāmiam. <sup>8</sup> Bm si itthi; Si si itthi. <sup>9</sup> Si mama. <sup>10</sup> So Si. Sk katham. Bm tvaṃ.

attānaṃ uppāṭesi<sup>1</sup>: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Atha kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajīrī kumārī ti?

Evaṃ, Mallike, piyā me Vajīrī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajīriyā te kumārīyā<sup>2</sup> vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajīriyā me, Mallike, kumārīyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsamuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā<sup>3</sup> ti?

Evaṃ, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsamuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyo te Viḍḍabho<sup>4</sup> senāpatīti?

<sup>1</sup> So Sk; Bm upāṭesi; S<sub>1</sub> uppaesi; Bu (?) opādesi. <sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> kumārīyāya.

<sup>3</sup> So Sk<sup>t</sup> S<sub>1</sub>; Bm S<sub>1</sub> Vāsabhakhattiya. <sup>4</sup> So Sk<sup>t</sup> S<sub>1</sub>; Bm Viḍḍabho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam, Mallike; piyo me Viḍḍabho senāpatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍḍabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍḍabhassa me, Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammā sambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te uhan ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayham te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyham hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānaṃ, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanāṃ paccanubhoga, mālā gandhaviḷapanāṃ dhūremātī.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyam, Mallike, abbhutam, Mallike, yāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca so

<sup>1</sup> So So S., Pa yāva.



Bhagavā paññāya ativijjha<sup>1</sup> paññāya<sup>2</sup> passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmeḥīti.

Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamāsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe<sup>3</sup> — sammāsambuddhassāti.

### PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ.

## 88.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu<sup>4</sup> pāsādo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekapuṇḍarīkaṃ nāgaṃ<sup>5</sup> abhirūhivā Sāvattthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna Sirivaḍḍhaṃ<sup>6</sup> mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaḍḍha. Ānando ti? Evam mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, nmbho purisa, yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadēhi: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaniyaṃ, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> So S; Bm paṇvijjha; Skt ativijhā. <sup>2</sup> So S; Skt man ko; Bm repeats paññāya. <sup>3</sup> So Bm S; Skt omi pe, repeating bhagavato arahato.

<sup>4</sup> So S; Bm; S; migāramatuya; Skt migāramātu. <sup>5</sup> So S; Bm S; Skt Ba nāgaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm Sir.

mubuttaṃ anukampam upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso añño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa, na kiñci accāyikam karapīyam, āgometu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando mubuttaṃ anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikam karapīyam, sādhu, bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā<sup>1</sup> tīraṃ, ten' upasāṃkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena<sup>2</sup> gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando hatthattṛāre nisīdatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa<sup>3</sup> kāyasamācāro opārambho samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti? — Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis)    <sup>2</sup> Sk nig- twice but usually niṅg-

<sup>3</sup> So Bm & Sk infra. Sk here yassa, S here yavassa, Si yvayam.

Kiñi pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpañ vaci-samācārañ — pe — mannsamācārañ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpañ manosamācārañ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācārñ npārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Accbariyam, bhante; abbhntam, bhante; yañ hi mayam, bhante, nāsakkhimha<sup>1</sup> pañbena paripūretum, tam, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena pañbassa veyyākaraṇena paripūritam. Ye te, bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avañṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ mayam sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kbo<sup>2</sup> te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā<sup>3</sup> medhāvino anuvicca pariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avañṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ mayam sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācārñ akusalo.

Katamo pana, hhaate, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācārñ sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho<sup>5</sup>.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya<sup>1</sup> pi samvattati, parabyābādhāya pi samvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā paribhāyanti; — evarūpñ kñ, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vaci-samācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambhñ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, mannsamācāro akusalo?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm Si nas-hā. <sup>2</sup> Bm ye pana. <sup>3</sup> Bm viyattā; Si byattā viyatta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> infra So. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; Bm savyāpajjho; Bu savyāpajjho ti sadukkho.

o kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.  
 katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?  
 o kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?  
 katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?  
 o kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.  
 katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi  
 samvattati, parabyābādhāya pi samvattati<sup>1</sup>, ubhayabyābādhāya  
 pi samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivadādhanti, kusalā  
 dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro  
 anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṃ yeva  
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vaṇṇetīti<sup>2</sup>?

Sabhākusala dhammapaṇino kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato,  
 kusala dhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho  
 samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya  
 pi samvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi samvattati<sup>3</sup>, na ubhaya-  
 byābādhāya pi samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti,  
 kusalā dhammā abhivadādhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja,  
 kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe —  
 manosamācāro<sup>4</sup> anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

<sup>1</sup> Skt substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi samvattati. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si Bu;  
 B= san.vannetīti. <sup>3</sup> Skt omits these four words here & pi in the  
 surrounding clauses both here & infra. <sup>4</sup> Skt omits pe manos.  
 6\*

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajjbo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajjbo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na ubhaya-byābādhāya saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā paribhāyanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambbo samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kiṁ pana<sup>2</sup>, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva<sup>3</sup> kusalanāṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ vappetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahino kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṁ, bhante, yāva<sup>4</sup> subbhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ<sup>5</sup>, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena, iminā ca mayāṁ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subbhāsitena attamanābhiraḍḍhā<sup>6</sup>. Evaṁ attamanābhiraḍḍhā ca mayāṁ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subbhāsitena, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanāṁ kappeyya, hatthiratanāṁ pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanāṁ kappeyya, assaratanāṁ pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gāmaṇāṁ kappeyya<sup>7</sup>, gāmaṇāṁ pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayāṁ p' etaṁ jānāma: n' etaṁ<sup>8</sup> āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayaṁ me, bhante, bāhitikā raṇḍo Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputteṇa chattanāliya<sup>9</sup> pakkhipitvā<sup>10</sup> palitā soḷasaṁā āyāmena aṭṭha-samā vitthārena; taṁ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando patigaphātu anukampaṁ upādāyāti.

Alaṁ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṁ me ticīvaraṁ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Skt parihisanīyanti. <sup>2</sup> Si kin nu kho pana. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds ca. <sup>4</sup> Skt yavam.

<sup>5</sup> Bm cidam. <sup>6</sup> Skt att-rava (bis). <sup>7</sup> Skt omīl gam. kap. <sup>8</sup> Bm mayam n' etaṁ janama ay. A. 33a K. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Skt chatta nāliya; Bm vattanāliya.

<sup>10</sup> Skt pakkhipita vo.

Ayam, bhante, Aciravatī nadī dīṭṭhā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena ambhehi ca yadā<sup>1</sup> upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavuttho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni saṃvissandanti<sup>2</sup> gacchati; — evam eva kho, bhante. āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticcivaraṃ karissati; yaṃ paṇ' āyasmato Ānandassa purāpaṃ ticcivaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārīhi saṃvihajissati. Evāyaṃ ambhakaṃ dakkhiṇā saṃvissandanti maññe<sup>3</sup> gamissati. Paṭigaphātu<sup>4</sup>, bhante, āyasmā Ānando bāhīṭikan ti.

Paṭiggahesi<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmā Ānando bāhīṭikaṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmāntaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va<sup>6</sup> dāni mayaṃ, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kalam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utṭhāy' ūsaṇā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññū Pasenadinā<sup>7</sup> Kosalena saddhiṃ kathaṃsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhīṭikaṃ Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā. bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā. bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanaṃyāti<sup>8</sup>. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### BĀHITIKASUTTAM\* ATTHAMAN

<sup>1</sup> Bu Si yatha. \* Si saṃvissandanti (tis) \* Si adda ko. \* Si paṭigg<sup>1</sup> (bis). \* So all MSS. \* Bu pana. \* So Si: So Pasenali; Bu Pasenadina. \* Si here payirup. l. 10 payirup<sup>2</sup>. Si payurup<sup>3</sup>. Cf. p. 65 supra. \* Bu Si Bu Bahitīyā\* In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bahitika, but the form cited by Bu f r comment is bahitīya.

## 89.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷunpaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Sakyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Naṅgarakamū<sup>3</sup> anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ<sup>4</sup> gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanīyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṭṭho Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā raṭṭho Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasiti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrānū<sup>5</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhivā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakambhā niyyāsī mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>6</sup> yena ārāmo tena pāyāsī; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorobitvā pattiko va ārāmanū pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṇṇakamamāno anuvicaramāno<sup>7</sup> rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni<sup>8</sup> appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>9</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāpasārubbāni. Disvāna Bbagavantaṃ yeva ārabha sati ūdapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāpasārubbāni, yatthassudaṇṇū<sup>10</sup> mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. as above . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ. Kahaṃ nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

<sup>1</sup> Bu Medata'umpam & Metatupam; Skt Metatupam; Bm Medatupam; Si Medatupam. Cf. Dhṛ p. 223 & Jāt. IV 151. <sup>2</sup> Bm Sakyānam. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakam (but infra Naṅgarakambhā); Bm Si Nagarakam. <sup>4</sup> Sk Si uy-miyam. <sup>5</sup> Bm (as usual) repeats bhadrām. <sup>6</sup> So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. <sup>7</sup> Si anuvicariyamāno. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm pas°. <sup>9</sup> Bm -nigh-. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bm; Bu Si yattha sudam.

Bhagavā viharati arabam sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja. Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattba so Bhagavā etarabi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kīva-dūro <sup>1</sup> pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakambhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotiti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tiṇi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena <sup>2</sup> gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; gamissāma mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya arabantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Evam devāti kbo Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa patisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kbo te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; yassa dāni kālāma maññasīti. Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāni yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarambhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma <sup>3</sup> Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuni, yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho, bhante, etarabi so Bhagavā viharati arabam sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāma <sup>4</sup> hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantam arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasāṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ <sup>5</sup> ākotehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṃ ca uṇḥisaṃ <sup>6</sup> ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kbo Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahosi: Rahāyati <sup>7</sup> kho dāni mahārāja; idh' <sup>8</sup> eva dāni mayā thātābbaṃ ti? Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasāṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākotesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si; Bm kim va dūre. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si & S; infra; S; here & Bm divasāvasesena. <sup>3</sup> Skt & Si omit. <sup>4</sup> Bm dassanakāma. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggaḷaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Skt Bu, Bm Si uṇḥisaṃ. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahāyasi. <sup>8</sup> Skt nedh'.



vihāram pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumhati<sup>2</sup> pāṇihi<sup>3</sup> ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvam, mahārāja. attbavasam sampassamāno masmim sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mittū-pahāram<sup>4</sup> upadamasesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante<sup>6</sup>, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyaṇtakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante<sup>7</sup> dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsam pi vassāni cattārīsaṃ pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā<sup>8</sup> suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṇibhūtā parivārenti<sup>9</sup>. Idha paṇāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakotikaṃ<sup>10</sup> paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho paṇāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho<sup>11</sup> ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapati<sup>12</sup> gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitārā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi<sup>13</sup> bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini<sup>14</sup> pi bhātarā vivadati, sabāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Idha paṇāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne<sup>15</sup> khīrodakibhūte<sup>16</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si nipatitvā. <sup>2</sup> Bm paricumpati. <sup>3</sup> Sk pāṇihi. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk mittu-pahāram here & vittāvohāram infra; Bm mittupahāram. <sup>5</sup> So Si & Sk infra, Sk here svakkhāto; Bm svakhyāto. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si add bhagavā. <sup>7</sup> Sk caranti here. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si; Sk sunhātā; St suhanohātā. <sup>9</sup> Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakotikaṃ which is read by Bm Si. <sup>11</sup> Sk (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si gahapatayo. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si omitt bhātarā v. bhātā pi. <sup>14</sup> Bm bhagini. <sup>15</sup> Bm omits. <sup>16</sup> Bm khīrodakibhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. <sup>1</sup>kho panāham. bhante, ito bahiddhā aññam evaṃ samānaṃ parisam samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddhe bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'ham tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise<sup>1</sup> lūkhe<sup>2</sup> dubbanne uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte<sup>3</sup> dhamanisanthatagatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti<sup>4</sup>: Addhā ime āyasmanto anahhiratā<sup>5</sup> vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesam kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ<sup>6</sup> kataṃ patiocchannaṃ<sup>7</sup>, tathā<sup>8</sup> ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbanṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho<sup>9</sup> tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbanṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhattha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogā<sup>10</sup> no mahārūjāti. Idha panāham; bhante, bhikkhū passāmi hatthapahatṭhe udagguḍagge abhiratarūpe piṇitindriye<sup>11</sup> apposukke pannalome paradvutte<sup>12</sup> migabhūtena cetasā viharante<sup>13</sup>. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ viśesaṃ sañjānanti. tathā ime āyasmanto hatthapahatṭhā udagguḍaggā abhiratarūpā piṇitindriyā apposukkā<sup>14</sup> pannalomā paradvuttā<sup>15</sup> migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, rūjā khattiyo mudhāvasitto

<sup>1</sup> Si kise. <sup>2</sup> Sk twice lūke, once lūka. <sup>3</sup> So Sk & I Jit. 316; Si uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. <sup>4</sup> Iti Si etad ahoṃ, the latter noting that the Sinh reading is evaṃ hoti. <sup>5</sup> Sk anahhiratā. <sup>6</sup> Iti Si omit. <sup>7</sup> Iti kata paricchanna. <sup>8</sup> Iti adda hi. <sup>9</sup> Sk omitta kio. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Si Bu. <sup>11</sup> Iti pandukarogā. <sup>12</sup> Iti paradvutte. <sup>13</sup> So Si; Sk Iti bandha udagguḍagge. <sup>14</sup> So Si. <sup>15</sup> Sk viharantīti; Iti viharanti. <sup>16</sup> Iti Si apposukka here et supra. <sup>17</sup> Iti paradvuttā here et supra.

pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, attakaraṇe<sup>1</sup> nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ<sup>2</sup> opātentī. So 'haṃ na labbāmi: Mā me bhonto attakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha<sup>3</sup>, kathāpariyasānaṃ<sup>4</sup> me bhavanto āgamentūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha panābhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n'eva tasmīṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakaṇaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī<sup>5</sup> jannukena ghaṭṭesi<sup>6</sup>: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaḍḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā<sup>7</sup> parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisā samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsamuddho bhagavā. svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṇaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idb' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe<sup>8</sup>. Te<sup>9</sup> bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena ditthigatāni. Te supanti: Samano khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: Imāṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samanaṃ<sup>10</sup> Gotamaṃ upasamkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puttho evaṃ vyākarissati. evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puttho evaṃ vyākarissati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te supanti: Samano khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osato ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamanti. Te Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

<sup>1</sup> Sk attakaraṇe here & attakaraṇe infra; Bm attakaraṇe; Si attakaraṇe.  
<sup>2</sup> Bm a-katha. <sup>3</sup> Sk opātentam. <sup>4</sup> Sk katham p. bhavanto. <sup>5</sup> Si brahmācārī; Sk sabrahmacārī. <sup>6</sup> Sk ghaddhesi; Bm Si ghatesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭṭesi should be read). <sup>7</sup> Bm suvinītā (bis). <sup>8</sup> Bm vāavedhirūpe; Si vāavedhirūpo. <sup>9</sup> Sk vo. <sup>10</sup> Bm adds bho. <sup>11</sup> Sk omits these four words.

sampahamseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā na c' eva Bhagavantam pañham pucchanti, kuto<sup>1</sup> vādam āropessanti, aññadatt<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante. passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa-paṇḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samanapaṇḍite nipune kata-parappavāde vāavedirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti . . . . &c. as above . . . . vādam āropessanti, aññadatt<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam yeva okāsam yācanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbajeti. Te tathā pabbajitā<sup>3</sup> samānā rūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharato na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭho va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āham<sup>4</sup>su: Manam<sup>5</sup> vata bho anassāma; macam vata bho anassāma. Mayam<sup>6</sup> hi pubbe assamaṇā<sup>7</sup> va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti<sup>8</sup> patijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti<sup>10</sup> patijānimhā, anarahanto<sup>11</sup> va samānā arahanto 'mhāti<sup>12</sup> patijānimhā. Idāo<sup>13</sup> kho 'mhā<sup>14</sup> samaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante. Isidatta—Purāṇā<sup>12</sup> tha-patayo mama bhattā mama yānā<sup>13</sup> aham nesaṃ jīvitam<sup>14</sup> dātā yasassa<sup>15</sup> āhattā<sup>16</sup>. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

<sup>1</sup> Si kut' assa. <sup>2</sup> Si aññadatt<sup>2</sup>hū. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si pabbajitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbajitā. <sup>4</sup> Si mayam, noting that the Sinh. reading is manam. <sup>5</sup> Si asamaṇa. <sup>6</sup> Sk vamaṇamhāti. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si abrahmaṇa. <sup>8</sup> Sk brahmanamhāti. <sup>9</sup> Si anarahanto. <sup>10</sup> Sk arahantamhāti; Bm arahantimhāti. <sup>11</sup> Si 'mhā throughout. <sup>12</sup> Bu saya: Isidattapurāṇā ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca, Sk Isidattapurāṇathapatayo; Bm Isidantapurāṇa; Si Isidantapurāṇā. <sup>13</sup> Bu Bm Si yāni, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sūni (as Sk). <sup>14</sup> Bu jivikam. <sup>15</sup> Sk adds dānam (here only). <sup>16</sup> So Sk Si; Bm ahata.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante. senaṃ abbhuyyāto<sup>1</sup> samāno ime va<sup>2</sup> Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno<sup>3</sup> aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasatthe vāsaṃ upagacchūṃ. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇa thapatayo bahudeva<sup>4</sup> rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosūṃ kho Bhagavantam<sup>5</sup> tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇa thapatayo mama bhaddā mama yānā, abhaṃ tesam jīvitaṃ dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ<sup>6</sup> pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ sañjānantīti<sup>7</sup>. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho<sup>8</sup> ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, āhaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako<sup>9</sup>, āhaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko<sup>10</sup>, āhaṃ pi āsītiko<sup>11</sup>. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo āhaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako āhaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko āhaṃ pi āsītiko<sup>12</sup>, iminā vārahaṃ<sup>13</sup> evāhaṃ<sup>14</sup>, bhante, Bhagavati<sup>15</sup> paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ. mittūpabhāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam ahlivādetvā padakkhipaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū ānantesi: Eso bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṃ bhāsivā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto. Ugganātha<sup>16</sup>, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṃ; pariyāpuṇātha,

<sup>1</sup> Sk mameva. Bm ime ca, Sī ime alone. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu, Bm Si vim.  
<sup>3</sup> Bm bahudeva. <sup>4</sup> Bm yato ahosi bhagavā tato. <sup>5</sup> Si here olāraṃ.  
<sup>6</sup> Bm Si jananti here et supra. <sup>7</sup> Sk throughout supatipanno saṃgho.  
<sup>8</sup> Bm Si Kosalo throughout. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) āsītiko. <sup>10</sup> Si adds ti. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si omit from yam pi bhante inclusive. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Si; Bm iminā paharante bhagavati. <sup>13</sup> Sk bhagavato <sup>14</sup> Bm Si uggarātha.

bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni<sup>1</sup>; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni; atthasamhitāni. bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni ādi-brahmacariyakāniti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVASIAM.

## 90.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> viharati Kāṇṇakatthale<sup>3</sup> Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇaṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Eli tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: — Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati.

Assosum kho Somā ca bhagini<sup>4</sup> Sakulā<sup>5</sup> ca bhagini: Ajja

<sup>1</sup> Sk repeats these three words. <sup>2</sup> So Ss Bu. Dm Uruṇṇāyaṃ; Ss Udaṇḍāyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Dm Ss Bu. Ss Kāṇṇakathala throughout. <sup>4</sup> So Dm Ss always & Ss etc. Bu & Ss etc. bhagini. <sup>5</sup> Ss here Sakula.

kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddham bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānam Pasenadim Kosalam bhaddābhikkhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi mahārāja, ambhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchā: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddham bhuttapātārāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññam dūtaṃ nālattun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddham bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhaddābhikkhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, ambhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchā: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Sukhīniyo<sup>1</sup> hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutaṃ me tauṃ, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samano vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ānāpādaṇṇaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjantīti. Ye te, bhante evam āhaṃsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam

<sup>1</sup> Sst sukhiṇiyo. Cf. No 123 & I Jāt. 408. <sup>2</sup> Sst bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabha-  
dassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ  
vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante. Bhagavato vuttavādinō, na ca  
Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-  
dhammaṃ vyākaronṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>1</sup>  
gārayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja, evaṃ āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo  
evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū  
sabbhadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ  
thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādinō, abbhācikkhanti ca  
pana maṃ<sup>3</sup> te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍūḍahhaṃ senāpatiṃ  
āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ<sup>4</sup> kathāvatthnaṃ rājante-  
pure<sup>5</sup> abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṅjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ  
āmantesi: — Ehi traṃ, amhho purisa, mama vacanena  
Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ amantehi<sup>6</sup>: Rājā te, bhante,  
Pasenadi Kosalo amanteti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso  
rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa patisutvā yena Saṅjayo brāhmaṇo  
Ākāśagotto ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Saṅjayaṃ brāh-  
maṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi  
Kosalo amanteti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca;  
Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya  
bhāsitaṃ<sup>7</sup>, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi<sup>8</sup> paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-  
kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhāsitaṃ ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ:  
Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbañ  
ñassati sabhaṃ dakkhīti<sup>10</sup>, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante<sup>11</sup> Bhagavā āha; sabeturūpaṃ pana<sup>12</sup>,  
bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> vādānupāto, B<sup>m</sup> vādānupādo. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> gārayhaṃ; Si  
gāreyhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si maṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits imaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> r-pīre. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> āmantesi  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> cāsitaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vī. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> vāci. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dakkhīti; B<sup>u</sup>  
S<sup>k</sup> Si dakkhīti. <sup>11</sup> Si omits. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omits.



yo sakideva sabbāñ ñassatī sabbāñ dakkhūti, n' etanñ thānañ vijjatitī. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṇ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā—khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā nggam akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidañ abhivādanapaccutthānañjalikammāsāmicikanīman ti<sup>1</sup>.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ diṭṭhadhammikañ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṇ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Kīntamāni pañca?, Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddhahati<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatassa bodhiñ: Iti pi so Bhagvā nrahañ sammāsambuddho, vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Apprābhūdo hoti appātaūko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-sītāya nācucchāya majjhimāya pūdbhānakkhamañ. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvi yātbābhūtañ nttānañ āvikattā<sup>3</sup> satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārisu<sup>4</sup>. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇḍalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya<sup>6</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Imañ kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcali padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ<sup>7</sup> nesañ assa dīgharattañ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

<sup>1</sup> Bm abhivādanap- samācikkammāni; Si abhivādanam paccutthānam aṭṭhali-  
kammam samācikkammam ti; Sk paccupatthānam. <sup>2</sup> Si (as p. 95 supra)  
saddhahati. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS here. <sup>4</sup> Bm b-issu; Si sabrahmacārisu. <sup>5</sup> Bm  
Si an-ūro. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits final yā. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Si; Bm ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcehi padhāniyaṅgehi samanaāgatā; Ettha pana nesam, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesāham<sup>1</sup>, mahārāja, padhānavemattam<sup>2</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu<sup>3</sup>, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ye te dve<sup>4</sup> hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api<sup>5</sup> nu te dantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, dantā va dantabbhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ ti<sup>6</sup>?

Evam<sup>7</sup> bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā<sup>8</sup> avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, adantā va dantabbhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evam<sup>9</sup>, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ sadidheva pattabban appābādheva asaṭheva aamāyāvinā āraddhaviriyena paññāvatā<sup>10</sup>, tam vata<sup>11</sup> asaddho bahubādho<sup>12</sup> saṭho māyāvi kusito<sup>13</sup> duppattho pāpupissatīti, a' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessā suddā. Te c' assu imehi pañcehi padhāniyaṅgehi samanaāgatā, te c' assu samuappadhānā<sup>14</sup>, ettha pana tesam, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesāham<sup>15</sup>, mahārāja, na<sup>16</sup> kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sukkhena sākakattheṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya<sup>17</sup>; atha aparo<sup>18</sup> puriso sukkhena sākakattheṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sak pan' esham. <sup>2</sup> So Bu (basi), Sak padhānavemattā, Bm Si padhānavemattalam. <sup>3</sup> So Si. Sak seyyathā phasū. Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja.

<sup>4</sup> Si ye dve te. <sup>5</sup> Bm api et nu. <sup>6</sup> Bm oruṃ ti. <sup>7</sup> Si aḍḍa etam.

<sup>8</sup> Sak adā va. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si no h' etam. <sup>10</sup> So Sak, Bm Si paññāvatā. <sup>11</sup> Bm tam tathā so.

<sup>12</sup> Bm Si (as at p. 91) bahubādho, Bu bahū. <sup>13</sup> Bm kusito. <sup>14</sup> Si samaj p.

<sup>15</sup> Sak ettha Me pañcesāham. <sup>16</sup> Sak na va. <sup>17</sup> Bm dhatuṃ kareyya. <sup>18</sup> Bm apāram.

ādāya agginī abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya agginī abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya agginī abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesam agginī nānādāruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ. — acciyā vā accim, vaṇṇeṇa vā vaṇṇaṃ, ābhāya vā ābhan ti?<sup>1</sup>

No b' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimmaṭṭhitam<sup>2</sup> padhānā 'bhimbattam<sup>3</sup>. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana, tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā<sup>4</sup> te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā<sup>5</sup>, te devā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro<sup>6</sup> itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro<sup>7</sup> itthattaṃ te deve<sup>8</sup>. tamhā ṭhānā cāveṣṣanti vā pabbājessanti<sup>9</sup> vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttena manteyyāti<sup>10</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmautesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev' ettha pati-pucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvataṃ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vjptaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm S; Sk abha. <sup>2</sup> So Bm S; Sk viriyanippharatiṭṭam. <sup>3</sup> Bm nibbattam. <sup>4</sup> Bm savyāpajjhā; S savyāpajjhā. <sup>5</sup> Bm abyāpajjhā. <sup>6</sup> Sk anāgantāro. <sup>7</sup> Si an<sup>o</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>9</sup> Sk pabbajissanti. <sup>10</sup> Sk niman-teyyāsiṭṭa.

dhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvata, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvata rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha<sup>2</sup> rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvata, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, na pahoti tattha . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Sutā te devā Tāvatiṃsā ti?

Evam, bho; sutā me devā Tāvatiṃsā; idhāpi<sup>3</sup> bhota rañña<sup>4</sup> Pasenadinā<sup>5</sup> Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatiṃsā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Dassanāya pi, bho. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessati<sup>6</sup> vā pabbājessati<sup>7</sup> vā ti

Evam eva kho, senāpati, ye te devā savyūpajjhā<sup>8</sup> āgantāro itthattaṃ. te devā ye te devā abyūpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti. kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbajessanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Konāmo ayaṃ<sup>9</sup>, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti

Ānando vati bho. ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits throughout    <sup>2</sup> Bm Si tattha pahoti    <sup>3</sup> Si idam pi.    <sup>4</sup> Bm rañño.    <sup>5</sup> Sk Pasenadi.    <sup>6</sup> Bm cāvissati    <sup>7</sup> Sk (here et infra) pabbajissati  
<sup>8</sup> Sk here savyūpajjhā.    <sup>9</sup> Si Konamayaṃ.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupaṇi, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kim pana, bhante<sup>1</sup>, attbi Brabmā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana. bhante, attbi Brabmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattaṃ ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajjho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brabmā abyābajjho, so Brabmā anāgantā ittbattaṃ ti.

Atha kho aññataro<sup>2</sup> puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthum rājantepure abbhudāhāsīti<sup>3</sup>?

Viḍḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatīti.

Viḍḍabho senapati evaṃ āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ. bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Cātuvappiṇṇu<sup>4</sup> suddhiṃ<sup>5</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; cātuvappiṇṇu<sup>4</sup> suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Adhivede<sup>6</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhivede Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Adhibrahmaṇaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhibrahmaṇaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Handa

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds kin pana tvaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds so. <sup>3</sup> Sk abbhutā hoti. <sup>4</sup> Bm cituvantissaddhiṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk aviveva & avidere. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.

. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Attha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

### Kaṇṇakattthalasuttam dasamaṃ.

#### Rājavaggo catuttho

## 91.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ pativasati jippo vuddho mahallako addhagato rayo anuppatto viśamivassasatiko<sup>1</sup> jātīyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṃghaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ<sup>2</sup> itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anarayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato — Iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranaśampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā<sup>3</sup>, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam<sup>4</sup>, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ<sup>5</sup>, kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm, isav<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Bm sakkharapabhedānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds ti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> sabyañjanaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma mānavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ . . . anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ mūnavānaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sa-kyaputto . . . sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ nrahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti<sup>1</sup>. Ehi tvam. tāta Uttara. yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasamkama<sup>2</sup>, upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānūhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmi. Yathākathaṃ paṇṇham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, amhākaṃ mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va<sup>4</sup> gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. — Sace agārmaṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti<sup>5</sup> dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato xijitāvi janapadntthāvuriyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato, tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidam cakkaratanaṃ batthiratanam nssaratanaṃ maṇiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam pariṇāyakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā<sup>6</sup> parasenappamaddanā. So imam pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena<sup>7</sup> abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arabaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattacchaddo<sup>8</sup>. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā<sup>9</sup>, tvam mantānaṃ patiggahetā ti<sup>10</sup>.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro mānavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā ntthāy' āsanā Brabmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

<sup>1</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>2</sup> Sk upasamkama. <sup>3</sup> Bu bhagavantaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm yeva. <sup>5</sup> So Sk & I Sum. Vj. 249, Bm Si Bu & I Digha 88 have i short. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si vir<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds Samena. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm vivatacchaddo; Si vivaṭṭacchaddo. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bm; Si katta, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. <sup>10</sup> So Si Bu & I Digha 89, Sk patiggahetā; Bm paṭiggahetā.

cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāpiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi<sup>3</sup> yathā addasā<sup>4</sup> Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasī paṭimasi, nbho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam<sup>5</sup> pi nalātamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi<sup>6</sup>.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpathum assa passeyyan ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videshesu yena Mithilā tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasamkamī; upasamkamitvā Brahmāyuraṃ<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kaccā tātā Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

<sup>1</sup> Sā pahataj\* infra, Sā here & generally pahataj\*. Si Bu paLutaj\*; Bm cabutaj\* in every instance but one, where paLutaj\* is read. <sup>2</sup> Bm cātā. <sup>3</sup> So Sā & I D gha 106. Bm alhasan khurov, Si alhasākhuresi. <sup>4</sup> So Sā Bm, Si addasā. <sup>5</sup> So Sā Bu (infra Sā kevalam po), Bm Si kevalakappam. <sup>6</sup> So Sā (here) Bu, Bm Si chadesi, as I D gha 106 & Sā infra. <sup>7</sup> Bm anapagiri. <sup>8</sup> Bm Brahmāyutā\*.



abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tatbā<sup>1</sup> santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato. no aññathā, tādiso ca bho<sup>2</sup> so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitthitapādo<sup>3</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bho Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Hetthā kho pana tassa bho Gotamassa pādatalesu cakkāni jātāni sa-bassārāni<sup>4</sup> sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; āyatapaṇhi<sup>5</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dighaṅguli<sup>6</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutalunnahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālabatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussāṅkhapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; epījaṅgho<sup>7</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ttitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anonamanto<sup>8</sup> ubho hi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavatthaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kañcesnasanni-bhattaco<sup>9</sup> sukhumaccebavi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukbumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati<sup>10</sup>; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni<sup>11</sup> añjanavapṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni<sup>12</sup> padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni<sup>13</sup>; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, sihapubbaddhakāyo<sup>14</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaramso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa<sup>15</sup> kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho<sup>16</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; rasaggasaggi<sup>17</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sihahanu<sup>18</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> Si yathā; Bm emitt 2ed tathā. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si kho. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm Si supat<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> sahasrarāni. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ay-hi. <sup>6</sup> Bm d-li. <sup>7</sup> So Bm Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Si enj<sup>9</sup>. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm Si anonamanto. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. <sup>10</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Bm Si upalippati. <sup>11</sup> Bm nilhni. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>k</sup> k-vatthui. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>k</sup> p-vattho; Bm dakkh-āni. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si -addha-. <sup>15</sup> So Si & S<sup>k</sup> infra; Bm yāvatakvassa; Bu yavatakvassa. <sup>16</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. <sup>17</sup> So Bm Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> -i. <sup>18</sup> Si sihahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārisadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto<sup>1</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho<sup>2</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho<sup>3</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavīkabhāṇī<sup>4</sup>; abhinīlanetto<sup>5</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; unṇā kho pana tassa<sup>6</sup> bhoṭo Gotamassa. bhamukantare<sup>7</sup> jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā<sup>8</sup>; uphisasiso<sup>9</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imebi kho so<sup>10</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa — mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇe<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> pādena pathamaṃ pakkamati; so nātidūre pādāṃ udharati, nāccāsanne pādāṃ nikkhipati; so nātisiṅhaṃ gacchati, nātisaṅikaṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchati; na ca addhena addhavaṃ<sup>14</sup> saṃghaṭṭento<sup>15</sup> gacchati; na ca goppakena goppakaṃ<sup>16</sup> saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthiṃ unnāmeti; na satthiṃ onāmeti; na satthiṃ sannāmeti; na satthiṃ vināmeti. Gacchato kho paṇ'assa bhoṭo Gotamassa adharakāyo<sup>17</sup> va iṇjati, na ca kāyabalena<sup>18</sup> gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyeṇ'eva avaloketi; so na uddhaṃ ulloketi, na adho oloketi. na ca vipekkhamāno<sup>19</sup> gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato c'assa uttariṃ anāvataṃ<sup>20</sup> ānādadassanaṃ bhavati<sup>21</sup>. So antaragharāṃ pavisanto na kāyaṃ unnāmeti<sup>22</sup>, na kāyaṃ sannāmeti.

<sup>1</sup> So Sk; Bm Si avira'adanto. Bu does not quote the word, but employs both vira'a & avira. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si susukkadāṭho. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; pahutajivho, Si bahutajivho. <sup>4</sup> So Bu; Sk k-ni, Bm Si karavīkabhāṇi. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhinīlanetto. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si paṇ'assa. <sup>7</sup> Si Bu bhamukantare. <sup>8</sup> Bm So Sk Bu, Bm Si mudutūl'. <sup>9</sup> Si uphisasiso. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Imebi kho pana bho so, Si Imebi kho so bho. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Si, Bu (bis) nātisiṅkam. <sup>13</sup> So Sk Bm, Bu -11-. Si addhar'. <sup>14</sup> Sk addhento throughout. <sup>15</sup> All MSS. here goppak-. Sk infra goppk'. <sup>16</sup> So Bu; Sk Si arad. dhakāyo, Bm adharakāyo. <sup>17</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kāyapallena. <sup>18</sup> So Sk Bu & Si (which omits ca). Bm ca ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. <sup>19</sup> Bm anāva'ta. <sup>20</sup> Sk bhagarati. <sup>21</sup> Sk uno'.

na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālanbhitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanasmim<sup>1</sup> kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca<sup>2</sup> adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca gopphakena gopphakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāṇinā lanukaṃ upādāyitvā<sup>3</sup> nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na ebambhati na kampaṭi na vedhati na paritassati; so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomabaṃso vivekāvatto<sup>4</sup> ca śo bhāvaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto<sup>5</sup> na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti<sup>6</sup> nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulūkārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkipitvā<sup>7</sup> hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti hoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaddāyamāno<sup>8</sup>. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto<sup>9</sup> na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti<sup>10</sup> nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo<sup>11</sup> byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena<sup>12</sup> ālopaṃ atināmeti<sup>13</sup>. Dvattikkhattuṃ<sup>14</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā<sup>15</sup> ajjoharati, na c' assa kāci odanaminjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odaniminjā mukhe avasitthā hoti; atthāparaṃ<sup>16</sup> ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭi-samvedi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo ābāraṃ āhāreti, na ca rasarāgapatisamvedi. Atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ<sup>17</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa thitīyā jāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā<sup>18</sup> brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

<sup>1</sup> Bm asane tasmim. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm upadāhitvā; Si upadāhetvā. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Ss Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si patigg<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm patigaṇhāti; Si paṇḍaṇhāti. <sup>7</sup> Si nikkipitvā. <sup>8</sup> Si vicch<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Si addh. patigganhati. <sup>10</sup> Sk atināmeti. <sup>11</sup> Bm dvatt<sup>o</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Bm s-itva. <sup>13</sup> Bm addhāyam; Si addh. ya. <sup>14</sup> Bm a-gato. <sup>15</sup> Si vihiṃsup<sup>o</sup>.

rāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭhañkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na up-  
 pādessāmi<sup>1</sup>; yātrā<sup>2</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu-  
 vihāro cāti<sup>3</sup>. So bhuttāvī pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto na pattam  
 unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pat-  
 tam vināmeti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nāti-  
 babuṃ; so na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhoṇāti na sam-  
 parivattakaṃ pattam dhoṇāti, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhi-  
 pitvā hatthe dhoṇāti. Hatthesu dhoṇesu patto dhoṇo hoti,  
 patte dhoṇe hatthā dhoṇā honti. So pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti  
 nātidiṇṇe 'nāccāsanne'<sup>4</sup> na ca vichaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī  
 pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati nātidiṇṇe nāccāsanne, na ca  
 anattiko pātena hoti. na ca ativelānuraṅkhiṃ pattaṃsiṃ. So  
 bhuttāvī muhuttaṃ tuṇhī nisidati, na ca anumodanassa kālam  
 atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati. na taṃ bhuttaṃ gara-  
 hati, na aññaṃ bhuttaṃ patikaṅkhati<sup>5</sup>; aññadatthu dham-  
 miyā<sup>6</sup> katbhāya taṃ parisāṃ sandasseti samādapeti samutte-  
 jeti sampahaṃseti. So<sup>7</sup> taṃ parisāṃ dhammiyā kathāya  
 sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy'  
 āsanā pakkamati. So nātisighaṃ gacchati, nātisaṇikaṃ gac-  
 chati, na ca muccitukāmo<sup>8</sup> gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto  
 Gotamassa kāye cīvaraṃ accukkatthaṃ hoti na ca accok-  
 katthaṃ, na ca kāyasmim allinaṃ<sup>9</sup>, na ca kāyasmim apak-  
 katthaṃ<sup>10</sup>, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyambhā<sup>11</sup> vāto  
 cīvaraṃ apavahati<sup>12</sup>. na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-  
 jallaṃ lippati<sup>13</sup>. So ārāmagato nisidati paññatte āsane,  
 nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo pāda-  
 maṇḍanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā  
 nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujaṃ kāyaṃ paṇidbhāya pari-  
 mukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya  
 ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya  
 ceteti. Attabitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ<sup>14</sup> sabbalokahitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm uppadissāmi. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si, Bm yatra. <sup>3</sup> Cf. I 10. <sup>4</sup> Sk here nacc<sup>o</sup>,  
 generally nacc<sup>o</sup> with Bm Si, Bu na acc<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk patikankhī.  
<sup>6</sup> Sk adds va. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds hi. <sup>8</sup> So Bu; Sk vimucc<sup>o</sup>; Bm Si muccitu-  
 kamo. <sup>9</sup> Bm allinaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Si Bu; Bm apakattam; Sk apakkattam.  
<sup>11</sup> Bm kāyambhī, Si kāyasmim. <sup>12</sup> Bm avahati; Si apavahati; Sk apava-  
 hati. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si lippati. <sup>14</sup> So Sk Si, Bm attahitaparahitanubhayahi-  
 tasabbalokahitaṃ.

eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cintento nisīno hoti. So ārāmagato paṇisatiṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ paṇisaṃ ussādeti, na taṃ paṇisaṃ apasādeti<sup>2</sup>, aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ paṇisaṃ sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. *Atthaṅgasamannāgato kho paṇ' assa bhoto* Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati, vissattho ca viññeyyo ca mañju<sup>3</sup> ca savaniyo<sup>4</sup> ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādi ca. Yathā paṇisaṃ kho paṇa so bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā paṇisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhotā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utthāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena<sup>5</sup>. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma tthitaṃ; addasāma antarghare nisinnaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhūñjantaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṇaṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṇaṃ anuṃmodantaṃ; addasāma ārāmaṃ gacchantāṃ<sup>6</sup>; addasāma ārāmagataṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ; addasāma ārāmagataṃ paṇisatiṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhīyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāru brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekamisaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' anjalim<sup>7</sup> paṇāmetvā tikkhattuni udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>8</sup>. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma syā koci eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Vāḍesū anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāvāsi viharati Makhādevambavane<sup>9</sup>. Assosunī kho Methileyyakā<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si paṇisati. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasādeti. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm mañju. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu, Bm savaniyo; Sk savaniyyo. <sup>5</sup> So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahattanta. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si gacchantāṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si tenanjalim, as always. <sup>8</sup> So Bm, Sk Si omit third recital. <sup>9</sup> As in Sutta 83 Bm Magghadev<sup>9</sup>, Si Magghadev<sup>9</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si Methileyyaka.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantāṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Attha kho Metbuleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminūsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdinūsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodinūsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdinūsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ pañāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdinūsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetrā ekamantaṃ nisīdinūsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdinūsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khala bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Attha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sambhulehi māṇavakehi<sup>1</sup> saddhiṃ yena Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. Attha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa avidūro ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidīto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakehi āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamitvā maina vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantāṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi. — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto viśākhavassasatiko jāṭiyā tṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṃghandukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ mhasapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokayatamahapurisalakkaheṣu anavayo. Yāvata, bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggaṃ akkhayati jadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāhmāyu tesāṃ brahmaṇo aggaṃ akkhayati jadidaṃ manthehi.

<sup>1</sup> Bm sambhulehi : vavakehi

Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunnā c' eva yasasā ca<sup>1</sup>. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakūmo ti.

Esam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmaṇyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ ntthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito lho so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brahmāyu. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādham appātaṅkam labhthānaṃ halaṃ phāsurihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jippo..... lokāyatanahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvatā bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti. Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo nggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyanti yadidaṃ āyunnā c' eva ynsasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakūmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka. Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kalam maññatīti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakūso kho<sup>2</sup> bhavaṃ samaṇena Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kalam unñāsīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna oram attha<sup>3</sup> okāsam nkāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisam etad avoca: Alam<sup>4</sup> bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāham samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from timsam vedānam (Bm bedānam). <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si, Bm kho 'mbi bhavata. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm oramatha Sk Bu amathatam. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāpi sammānesi. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmāṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Dve tesam <sup>2</sup> na passāmi	bhoto kāyasmiṃ. Gotama,
Kacci kosohitam bhoto	vatthaguyham, narattama?
Nārīsaha nāma savbayā <sup>3</sup> ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā <sup>4</sup> ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā taṃ jāṇiyāmasa <sup>5</sup>
Ninnāmay <sup>6</sup> etaṃ tanukam <sup>6</sup> .	kaṅkham <sup>7</sup> viṇaya no, ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāsā pucchāma <sup>8</sup>	yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Pussati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkhāsi yathā nddasā Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitam vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubho pi kappasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kavalakam pi nālātamaṇḍalam jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhu<sup>9</sup> paccebhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmiṃ;	mā te <sup>10</sup> kaṅkhāhu, brāhmaṇa,
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātāṃ	bhūtebbaṃ ca bhūtānaṃ
Pahātabbāṃ pahīnaṃ <sup>11</sup> me;	ta-mā Buddho 'smi brāh-
	mana <sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm bahutajivhaya suti. <sup>2</sup> Bm dve tesam pu. <sup>3</sup> So Ss Si Bu; Bm narissaminasavhaya. <sup>4</sup> Bm narassaka. <sup>5</sup> Bm janiyamase. <sup>6</sup> Bm pahutam. <sup>7</sup> So Si, Bm kaṅkhamvinnaya. Ss kaṅkha. <sup>8</sup> Ss pucchama. <sup>9</sup> So Si & Ss infra Ss here gātho. Bm gāthaya. <sup>10</sup> Bm vo. <sup>11</sup> Bm pahīnata. <sup>12</sup> Cf. S. N. p. 105.



Ditthadhammahitatthāya      saṇiparāyasukkhāya ca  
Katāvakāso pucchassu      aṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: Katāvakāso kho 'mhu samanena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ ditthadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ ditthadhammikūnaṃ atthānaṃ; aññe pi maṃ ditthadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūnaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantani gāthāhi ajjabbhāsi: —

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti?      Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?  
Tevijo bho kathaṃ hoti?      Sottliyo kinti vuccati?  
Aṭṭhaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti?      Kathaṃ bhavati kerali?  
Muni ca<sup>1</sup> bho kathaṃ hoti?      Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi<sup>2</sup>      saggāpāyaṃ ca passati,  
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto.      abhiññā vossito muni<sup>3</sup>.  
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti      muttam rāgehi saḥhaso  
Pahīnajātimaṇḍaṇo      brahmacariyassa<sup>4</sup> kevali  
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ      Buddho tādi pavuccatīti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthūy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṇaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati<sup>5</sup> pāṇi ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyvaḥaṃ<sup>6</sup>. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhūtacittajātā<sup>7</sup> ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubbhāvātā<sup>8</sup>; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ñāto yasassī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ<sup>9</sup> karissatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇaṃ etad

<sup>1</sup> Sk municea. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedi. <sup>3</sup> Cf. No. 98, S. N. p. 423. <sup>4</sup> Bm brahmacariya. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk paricumbhati, as at p. 120. <sup>6</sup> Bm Brahmāyu 'ham. <sup>7</sup> Si acchariyabbhūtajātā. <sup>8</sup> Bm omits these three words. <sup>9</sup> Sk paramanipaccakāraṃ; Bm paramanipaccakāraṃ; Si paramaṃ nipaccakāraṃ. Cf. p. 124.

avoca: Alam, brāhmaṇa; utthaha<sup>1</sup>; nisīda tvam sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, — dānakatthaṃ sīlakatthaṃ sagga-katthaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmaṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhamma-cakkhūṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ditṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷbadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakatthaṃkatho vesārajappato aparappaccayo<sup>4</sup> satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vītareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpaṃ dakkhenti, — evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ayyatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṃti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy<sup>5</sup> āsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinnaṃ kṛtvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṇiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocapesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, utthitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm utthahi. <sup>2</sup> Ss .ka). <sup>3</sup> Bm vītamalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Ss aparappaccayo

Atha kbo Bbagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāham Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādanīyena bbojanīyena sahatthā<sup>1</sup> santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kbo Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamīṃsu upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko nbbisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ<sup>2</sup>; navamaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesesi<sup>4</sup>. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> opapātiko boti<sup>7</sup> tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abbinandun ti.

### BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM PĀTHAMAM.

## 92.

### Selasuttaṃ.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

<sup>1</sup> Sk sakatthaya. <sup>2</sup> So Sk B<sup>m</sup> Bu, S<sub>1</sub> dhammaṃ sādudhammaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> Bu, Sk B<sup>m</sup> na ca mām. <sup>4</sup> So Sk S<sub>1</sub> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> viheseti. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yojanānaṃ; S<sub>1</sub> saṃyojananānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hoti.

## 93.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānam brāhmaṇānam pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattthiyam pativasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahosi: Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaggaṃ suद्धhim paññāpeti<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ<sup>2</sup> ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattthiyam pativasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsupaṇcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahosi: Ayam kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyam pativasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, cinṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsupaṇcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo<sup>3</sup>. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacano patimantetuṃ ti. Atha kho te<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' upasaṇkamimsu, upasaṇkamitvā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum: Ayam, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaggaṃ suद्धhim paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacano patimantetuṃ ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samano khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā<sup>5</sup> bhavanti; nāham sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum Ayam, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaggaṃ suद्धhim paññāpeti, etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

<sup>1</sup> Sk Bm paññāpeti. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si paṇḍi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesam . . . anavayo. Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits te here. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si duppatimantiyā.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutaṃ te: Yona-Kambojesu<sup>3</sup> aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇā. ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evaṃ bho sutam<sup>5</sup> me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko<sup>6</sup> assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthī —kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama. pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthī kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

<sup>1</sup> B= Si atha kvettha. <sup>2</sup> Si omits these three words here. <sup>3</sup> Si Yonaka-K\*. <sup>4</sup> S= c' eva. <sup>5</sup> B= add tsu. <sup>6</sup> B= Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino<sup>1</sup> pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādittino kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyuntīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, bho añño vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, attha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, bho añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Tāṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va<sup>3</sup> nu kho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā<sup>4</sup> paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittī, —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no auddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittī, —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādittī. —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyyuntīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, bho añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, attha kho ettha

<sup>1</sup> Sk pāṇātipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits these three words here. <sup>3</sup> Sk 'dha. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si pisunāya vacāya... pharusāya viciya.

brāhmanā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmanā va setṭho vaṇṇo  
hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho  
pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ<sup>1</sup> mettacittaṃ bhā-  
vetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, hho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, hho Gotama,  
pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhā-  
vetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, hho Gotama, vesso pi hi hho Go-  
tama, suddo pi hi hho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, hho Gotama,  
cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ  
mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmanānaṃ kiṃ halaṃ ko assāso  
yad ettha brāhmanā evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmanā va setṭho vaṇṇo,  
hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho ettha<sup>2</sup>  
brāhmanā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmanā va setṭho vaṇṇo,  
hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va<sup>3</sup> nu kho  
pahoti sotthiṃ sinānīm<sup>4</sup> ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavā-  
hetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, hho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, hho Gotama,  
pahoti sotthiṃ sinānīm ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavā-  
hetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, hho Gotama —pe<sup>5</sup>— vesso pi hi  
hho Gotama, suddo pi hi hho Gotama, — sahha pi hi, hho  
Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sinānīm ādāya nadiṃ  
gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmanānaṃ kiṃ halaṃ ko assāso  
yad ettha brāhmanā evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmanā va setṭho vaṇṇo,  
hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho ettha  
brāhmanā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmanā va setṭho vaṇṇo  
hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

<sup>1</sup> Bm abyāpajjham throughout. \* Sk adds kho & omits evam etaṃ  
maññanti. \* Sk 'dha. \* Cf. No. 81. Sk sotthiṃ sinānīm; Bm sotthi-  
sināni; S<sub>1</sub> sotthisinānam. \* S<sub>1</sub> recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānūjaccānam purisūnam purisasatam sauni-  
pāteyya. Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇa-  
kulā rājāññakulā uppannā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salaḷassa vā canda-  
nassa vā padumakassa<sup>2</sup> vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya nggim abhi-  
nibbattentu tejo pātukarontu<sup>3</sup>. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye  
tattha candālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā  
pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā ra-  
jakadoniyā vā elandakattḥassa<sup>5</sup> vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya nggim  
abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tatu kim maññasi, Assa-  
lāyana? Yo evaṃ<sup>6</sup> nu kho so<sup>7</sup> khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā  
rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā  
padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya nggi<sup>8</sup> abhinibbatto tejo  
pātukato<sup>9</sup>, so eva<sup>10</sup> nu khvāssa nggi accimā ca<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇimā  
ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā ngginā aggikaraṇiyanā kā-  
tun? Yo pana so candālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā ratha-  
kārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkara-  
doniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ  
ādāya nggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa nggi na c'eva  
accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā  
ngginā aggikaraṇiyanā kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khatti-  
yakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā sala-  
ḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya  
nggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa nggi accimā ca vaṇ-  
ṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā ngginā aggikaraṇiyanā  
kātum; yo pi so candālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakāra-  
kulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā  
vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya  
nggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so c' assa<sup>12</sup> nggi accimā ca  
vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā ngginā aggi-  
karaṇiyanā kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, nggi accimā

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si add sākaṣṣa va. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. <sup>3</sup> Bm dhātum karontu. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si veṇakula. <sup>5</sup> Bm eranda-  
kattḥassa. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si ca for evaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits so. <sup>8</sup> Sk & Si (here only)  
nggin. <sup>9</sup> Bm dhātakato. <sup>10</sup> Sk evaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si c' eva. <sup>12</sup> Bm svāssa;  
Si so pi 'ssa.



ca vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kāturu ti.

Ettba, Assalāyana, brāhmananaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhamsu: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va snkko vaṇṇo, kaṇho aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etam maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo. hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so kbattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, kbattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaṇṇāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena kbattiyakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "kbattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ<sup>1</sup> gadrabhena sampayojeyyaṃ<sup>2</sup>; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro<sup>3</sup> jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekuraṇjāya<sup>4</sup> hi so, bho Gotama. assataro hoti. Idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm vaḷavā. <sup>2</sup> Bm sampayojeyyaṃ... saṃyojam. <sup>3</sup> Sk kisoro; Bm kissaro. Sī kissaro. <sup>4</sup> So Sk & Pischel's edition (1890) of this sutta; Bm kuraṇḍam hi; Sī so kuraṇḍu pi.

hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaraṇaṃ passāmi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ<sup>1</sup> na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passāmiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā<sup>2</sup>, eko ajjhāyako upanīto<sup>3</sup> eko anajjhāyako anupanīto; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe<sup>4</sup> vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upapīto. tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanīte<sup>5</sup> dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanīto dussilo pāpa-dhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kbo tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātīm agamāsi, jātīm gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> cātuvāṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato<sup>7</sup> yam abhi paññāpemi.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇḍibhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apatibhāno<sup>8</sup> nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇḍibhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apatibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisināṃ<sup>9</sup> araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakutīsu<sup>10</sup> sammantānaṃ<sup>11</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hino

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> & Pischel's MSS; B<sup>m</sup> amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si so-dariya, as B<sup>m</sup> infra. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upanto. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāhunake. <sup>5</sup> Si anup<sup>o</sup> alwas.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> & Pischel; B<sup>m</sup> mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c<sup>o</sup>; Si mante gantvā tam eva thapetvā c<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pabbajito. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> appatibhāno; S<sup>1</sup> appatibhāno; S<sup>2</sup> apatibhāno. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> b-īsinam. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> p-kūṭisu.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samantanaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana. Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantāoam evarūpaṃ pāpakam dittbigatam uppannam hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjeṭṭhavaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> duseāni nivāsetvā ataliyo<sup>2</sup> upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayam daṇḍam gahetvā sattanoam brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile<sup>3</sup> pāturabosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīoam patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa<sup>4</sup> ko nu kho ime bhavaoto brāhmaṇisayo gatā<sup>5</sup>, banda<sup>4</sup> ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho<sup>6</sup>, Assalāyana, sattanoam brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ko nāyam<sup>7</sup> gāmaṇḍalarūpo vija sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, banda ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Haoda naṃ abhisapāmāti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu: Bhasmā<sup>9</sup> vasali<sup>10</sup> hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c'eva boti dassaniyataro<sup>11</sup> ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etam ahoṣi: Moggaṃ vata no tapo, apbalaṃ<sup>12</sup> brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasali hohīti<sup>13</sup>, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ paoa mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moggaṃ tapo, na paṇāphalaṃ<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha<sup>15</sup> bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm majjhimaṇṇaṃ. \* So Sk Bu; Bm paṭaliyo; Sī agaliyo. \* So Bm Bu & Sk infra, Sk here patthande, Sī patthindile. \* Bm omits banda.  
<sup>2</sup> Sī gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. \* Bm omits kho.  
<sup>3</sup> Bm ko panaham. \* Sī abhisapissāmeti. \* So Bm Sī always & Sk eventually, Sk here bhasmā. <sup>10</sup> So Sī; Bm vasali; Sk casali. Also, Bm Sī insert hohi, bhasmā vasali hohi, bhasmā vasali. <sup>11</sup> Bm dassaniyataro <sup>12</sup> Bm apphalaṃ. <sup>13</sup> Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. <sup>14</sup> Sk naphalaṃ.  
<sup>15</sup> So Bm Sī & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; Sk here isa.

Yo bbavati manopadoso, tam pajahāma. Ko nu bhavaṃ botiti?

Suto no<sup>1</sup> bbavataṃ Asito Devalo isiṭi?

Evam bbo.

So kvābam, bbo<sup>2</sup>, homiṭi.

Atha kbo, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhivādetuṃ upasaṃkamimsu. Atba kbo, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi satta brāhmaṇisayo etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ<sup>3</sup>, bho: Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisinaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakutisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ:— Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇbo añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno putto orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahma-dāyādā ti.

Evam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bbonto yā janimātu<sup>5</sup> mātā yāvā sattamā<sup>6</sup> mātāmahayugā brahmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇaṃ ti?

No b' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bbonto yo janipitā<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitu<sup>8</sup> pitā yāva sattamā<sup>9</sup> pitāmahayugā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yuthā gabbhassa avakkanti<sup>10</sup> hotiṭi?

Jānāma mayaṃ, bho, yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Bm nu. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits bbo. <sup>3</sup> Si sutam etam. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Si janimātā; Bm janika mita. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Si janimātu; Bm janikamatu. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si add matu. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Bu; Si janipitā; Bm janiko pitā. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Si janipitu; Bm janiko (for? janikassa pitu). Bu, after paraphrasing by the (Bm) janika readings, says: te va vā piṭho. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si add pitu. <sup>10</sup> Bm avakkanti. <sup>11</sup> Instead of this sentence, Bm reads: Na mayaṃ jānāma, bho, yathā g. av. hotiṭi. Yathā katham pana, bho, gabbhassa avakkanti hotiṭi. Idha . . .

Idha mātāpitāro va<sup>1</sup> sannipatitā<sup>2</sup> honti. mātā<sup>3</sup> ca utunī<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>; gandhabbo va paccupaṭṭhito hoti; evaṃ tipṇaṃ sannipātā gabbassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pano bhonto yagghe<sup>6</sup> so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti?

Na mayaṃ, bho, jānāma yagghe so gandhabbo khattivo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti.

Evaṃ sante<sup>7</sup> bho jānātha ke tumhe hothāti?

Evaṃ sante, bbo, na mayaṃ jānāma keci mayaṃ<sup>8</sup> homāti.

Te<sup>9</sup> hi nāma, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake<sup>10</sup> jātivāde samannyuñjiyamānā samanubhāsiyamāuā samanuggāhiyamānā<sup>11</sup> na sampāyissanti. Kiṃ pana traṃ etarabi mayā sakasmim<sup>12</sup> jātivāde samanuyuñjiyamāno samannbhāsiyamāno samannggāhiyamāno sampāyissasi. yesaṃ traṃ sūcariyako na Puṇṇo dahbigāho<sup>13</sup> ti?

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bbo Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bbo Gotama<sup>14</sup>; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dbāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

#### ASSALĀYANASUTTAM TATIYAM

### 94.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharatī Khemiyambavane<sup>15</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo Bārāṇasīṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo

<sup>1</sup> Bm Sī ca. <sup>2</sup> Sk vasantipatitā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits honti mātā. <sup>4</sup> Bm utunī. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits hoti. <sup>6</sup> Sk & Pischel yagghe; Bm taggha. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits evaṃ sante here, as does Pischel. <sup>8</sup> Bm kesamayam. <sup>9</sup> Bm Tena. <sup>10</sup> Bm saka-. <sup>11</sup> Bm Sī place this word before the preceding word, as does Sk infra. <sup>12</sup> So all MSS. <sup>13</sup> Sk dahbhā. <sup>14</sup> Bm Sī omit these three words. <sup>15</sup> So Bm Sī Bm, Sk Khemik<sup>o</sup>.

jaṅgbāvihāraṃ<sup>1</sup> annaṇṇakamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kbo pana samayena āysmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Attha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āysmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamitvā āysmatā Udenena saddhim sammodi sammo-daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā āysmantam Udenam ekamantaṃ<sup>2</sup> anucaṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṇ ca kho bhavantarūpānam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āysmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Ghotamukho pi kho<sup>4</sup> brāh-maṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vibāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tbitam kbo Ghotamukham brāhmaṇam āysmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṇkhasi, nisidāti.

Etad eva<sup>5</sup> kho pana mayam bhoto Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na<sup>6</sup> nisidāma. Katbam hi nāma mādiso pubbe ani-mantito āsane nisiditabbam maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo āysmantam Udenam etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha boti: taṇ ca kho bhavantarūpānam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me<sup>7</sup> tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyam<sup>8</sup> anujāneyyāsi. paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca<sup>9</sup> pana me hbāsītassa attham na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattva uttarim patipuccheyyāsi. Idam hho Udena katham; imassa kvattho<sup>10</sup> ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyam<sup>11</sup> khvāham bhoto Udenassa anujānis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi<sup>12</sup>; yassa ca panāham

B<sup>m</sup> jaṅghav°. \* So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> caṅkamantaṃ. \* So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si pa-ribbājo. \* S<sup>k</sup> omits kbo. \* S<sup>k</sup> add's ca. \* B<sup>m</sup> omits na. \* So Si; S<sup>k</sup> omits pana; B<sup>m</sup> sace me kho pana. \* S<sup>k</sup> anumaññeyyāsi; B<sup>m</sup> anumañ-ñeyyāsi. \* B<sup>m</sup> omits ca. \* S<sup>k</sup> (here) ko attho. \* B<sup>m</sup> anumaññissāmi. \* S<sup>k</sup> (here) katthe. \* S<sup>k</sup> bhavaṃ. \* S<sup>k</sup> paṭikkoseyyāsis-sāmi.

bboto Udenassa bhāsītassa attbaṃ na jānissāmi. bbavantam yeva tatth'<sup>1</sup> Udenaṃ uttarim patipucchissāmi: — Idam bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā<sup>2</sup> santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo boti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo boti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo boti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme niccāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukkapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittam ārādhetīti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme niccāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukkapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittam ārādhetīti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittam n' ārādhentīti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ<sup>3</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittam n' ārādheti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si, Sk yevatt'. <sup>2</sup> Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si d-ulam.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle<sup>1</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti<sup>2</sup>; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā<sup>3</sup>. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ<sup>4</sup> pariyesati, khattavattthuṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana<sup>5</sup>, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā<sup>6</sup> maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pabhāya dāsīdāsaṃ pabhāya khattavattthuṃ pabhāya jātārūparajataṃ pabhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. — imaṃ tvam, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ babulaṃ samanupassasi<sup>8</sup>, — yā vā<sup>9</sup> 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavattthuṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā<sup>10</sup> 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pabhāya dāsīdāsaṃ pabhāya khattavattthuṃ pabhāya jātārūparajataṃ pabhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm sukhakamam dukkhaṃ kulaṃ. \* Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. <sup>2</sup> Cf Ang. I 70—78. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si dāsīdāsaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm ca. <sup>5</sup> Sk arattaratta. <sup>6</sup> Si Yvayaṃ. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Si, Bm read: idha katamam tvam, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamayaṃ parisā sambhulaṃ samanupassasi. <sup>8</sup> Sk Bm Si cayaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si cayaṃ; Sk yvayaṃ.



Yvāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāṭṭa-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto snkhapaṭisaṃvedī brāhmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā<sup>2</sup> asārattarattā maṇiknḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khetṭavattthūṃ pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pahajitā, imissaṃ<sup>3</sup> parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ<sup>4</sup> samanupassāmi.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpanaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā<sup>5</sup> me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsītā. Attthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, supāhi<sup>6</sup>. sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha. brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako<sup>7</sup> hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano. na ebibhadantiko na titthabhadantiko<sup>8</sup> nābbi-haṭaṃ<sup>9</sup> na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhimukhā<sup>10</sup> paṭigaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ<sup>12</sup> na dandamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ<sup>13</sup>, na dvinnāṃ bhujamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

<sup>1</sup> So Sī, Sk svāyaṃ, Bm yāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Sī, Sk yāyaṃ parisāṃ; Bm yā cāyaṃ parisā. <sup>3</sup> So Sī, Sk imissa; Bm imaya. <sup>4</sup> So all three MSS. here. <sup>5</sup> Si adds kho. <sup>6</sup> Bm Sī suṇohi. <sup>7</sup> Bm acc'ako. Cf. I. 77. <sup>8</sup> Si b-aro. Bm hatthapalekhano na ebibhaddantiko. <sup>9</sup> Bm nabho; Sī nābbihataṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm kumbhimukhā. <sup>11</sup> Bm paṭiggaṇhāti. Sī paṭigaṇhāti. <sup>12</sup> Bm Sī eḷakamantaraṃ. <sup>13</sup> Sī mās°.

na purisantaragatāya, na saṁkittīsu<sup>1</sup>, na yatttha sā upaṭṭhito hoti. na yatttha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṁ na maṁsaṁ na suraṁ na merayaṁ na thusodakaṁ pivati<sup>2</sup>. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko<sup>3</sup>, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti, — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekābhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, dvībhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattābhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, . . . . (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) . . . . attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṁ Udenaṁ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṁ hho Udena, abhikkantaṁ hho Udena. Seyyathāpi, hho Udena, nikujjitaṁ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṁ vā vivareyya. mūlhassa vā maggaṁ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṁ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evaṁ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṁ bhavantaṁ Udenaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchāmi dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṁghaṁ ca; upāsakam maṁ bhavaṁ Udeno dhāretu ajjatngge paṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gataṁ ti.

Mā kho maṁ tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṁ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṁ Bhagavantaṁ saraṇaṁ gaccha yam ahaṁ saraṇaṁ gato ti.

Kahaṁ pana, hho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṁ Gotamo viharatī araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibhuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi<sup>5</sup> mayaṁ, hho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ<sup>6</sup> Gotamaṁ dasasu pi yojanesu. dasa pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ. Sace<sup>7</sup> mayaṁ, hho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ viśatīyā yojanesu — pe<sup>8</sup> — tiṁsāya yojanesu. cattārisāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsaṁ pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ; yojanasate<sup>9</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Si. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> Si; S<sup>1</sup> pipati. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds vā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits pe. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pe. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavantaṁ (hi). <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds hi; B<sup>1</sup> adds pi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Si omits. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, sñeeyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam. yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me<sup>1</sup>, bho Udena. Aṅgarājā<sup>2</sup> devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekam nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa. Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadātīti?

Paṇca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasatānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭiggahetvā ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram<sup>3</sup> bhoto Udenassa kārāpessāmi.

Sace kho me tvam, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārāpetvānāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṅghassa upatthānasālam kārāpehi.

Iminā p' aham<sup>4</sup> bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṅghe dānam samādapeti<sup>5</sup>. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṅghassa upatthānasālam kārāpessāmi.

Atha kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṅghassa upatthānasālam kārāpesi. Sā etarahi Ghotamukhī ti vuccatīti.

#### GHOTAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits me. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Ss Aṅgerājā; Sk āhiraṇḍa here & āhorāṇḍa infra. <sup>3</sup> Sk vihāraṇḍa bhoto. <sup>4</sup> Bm Ss iminā 'ham. <sup>5</sup> Sk dāne samādapetvā.

## 95.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Opasādaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharatī uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādaṃ ajjbāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakatthodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raññā<sup>1</sup> Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (*dec. as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādaṃ for Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ*) . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā<sup>2</sup> saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyaṃ upagato hoti<sup>3</sup>. Addasā kho Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ<sup>4</sup>, disvā<sup>5</sup> khattaṃ āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ ti?

Attāhi, bho Caṅki, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (*dec. as p. 55*) . . . Buddhho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Opasādake,<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi: Caṅki, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto<sup>7</sup>, Caṅki pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanūya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā<sup>8</sup> Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

<sup>1</sup> Sk raño. <sup>2</sup> Bm saṃghas°. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds ten' upasaṃkamante. <sup>5</sup> Bm disvā. <sup>6</sup> Bm bhonto. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si Opās° throughout. <sup>8</sup> Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī. bho. brāhmaṇo e'āṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde pativasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasāmkamimāsu, upasāmkamitvā Caṅkīṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccam kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, hho, hoti, abam pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkīṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahapiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā<sup>3</sup> akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>4</sup> jāti-vādean; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubbato sujāto.... jātivādena. iminā p' aṅgena na arabati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkīṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sāk-kharappabhedānaṃ itibāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abbirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmanappi brahmavaccasi<sup>6</sup> akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī silavā vuddhasilī vuddhasilena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits. <sup>2</sup> Sk nānāverajjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Dīgha p. 113. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence) Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. <sup>4</sup> Bm Bu anupakkuṭṭho. <sup>5</sup> Bm vedānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu, Bm Si brahmavaccasi.

raṇo porivā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya aneḷagaḷāya<sup>1</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī babunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito<sup>2</sup>. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakattṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyam. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ .... brahmadeyyam, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Caṅkim dassanāya upasaṃkamtum ti.

Evam vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇo etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva<sup>3</sup> arabāma taṃ bhavantam<sup>4</sup> Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arabati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ<sup>5</sup> dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto<sup>6</sup> .... jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arabāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pabūtaṃ<sup>7</sup> hiraññasuvappaṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vebhāsattaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobhanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> So Sk (here) Sī Bu, Bm (& Sk infra) ane'agalāya, as 1 Digba 114.

<sup>2</sup> Sk omits apacito here & supra. \* Bm pi; Sk arabāma. \* Sī sama-

ram. \* Sī sujāto — pe — jātivādena. \* Bm Sī bahutab.

brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhnddāvakāso dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariyasīlī<sup>1</sup> kusalasīlī kusalasīlena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnam ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallō<sup>3</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyaṇvādī apāpapurekkhāro<sup>4</sup>. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakbattiyakulā<sup>5</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo aḍḍhakulā<sup>6</sup> pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābbogā. Samaṇam khalu. bho. Gotamam tiroraṭṭhā tirojanapadā sam-puccbitum āgacchanti. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇam gatāni. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhbuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arabam sammāsahuddho vījācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satṭhā deva-mannssānam buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādam anuppatto Opasāde vibarati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Ye pana<sup>7</sup> kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ambākam gāmakhetṭam āgacchanti, atitthi no<sup>8</sup> te bonti. Atitthi<sup>9</sup> kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi. bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādam anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane, atitthi 'smākam samaṇo Gotamo; atitthi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits, Bm a-l & k-l. <sup>2</sup> Si kusalena sīlena, which Bu cites as a variant. <sup>3</sup> Sk vigatapapaṇco. <sup>4</sup> Sk apāpapurekkhate. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm Si asambhinnā khattiyakala. <sup>6</sup> Sk aḍḍhe, Si aḍḍhakulā. <sup>7</sup> Bm ye kho te. <sup>8</sup> Sk Bm Si atitthino. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) Atitthi here. <sup>10</sup> Bm sakkatabbo g-bbā m-bbā p-bbā.

kho<sup>1</sup> Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvācane<sup>2</sup> kataṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaviṣṣati. tathā hi naṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad abhosi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā<sup>5</sup> cakkhūn upasamharissati, athāhaṃ samapaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivattakkaṃ<sup>6</sup> aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo teva cakkhūni upasamhāsi<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yad idaṃ<sup>8</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itibhūtiha paramparāya<sup>9</sup> piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchanti: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

Na h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana. Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattārū mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samibhitaṃ<sup>10</sup> tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Atthako Vā-mako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma. mayam etaṃ passāma: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits addha kho. <sup>2</sup> St pavacakatam. <sup>3</sup> Bm katham. <sup>4</sup> Bm tatha tathā h' idam. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits. <sup>6</sup> St parivattakam. <sup>7</sup> Bm upasamharati. <sup>8</sup> St yam idam & sammannāharati supra. <sup>9</sup> So Bu; St Bm Si itihitā. <sup>10</sup> St Bu samibhitaṃ throughout. Cf. I D. 238.



No h' idam, hho Gotama.

Iti<sup>1</sup> kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññan ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññan ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇaṃ pubbakā isayo mātānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathīdaṃ: Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessamitto Yamataggi Āgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma. mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññan ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇi<sup>2</sup> paramparā-saṃsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati, — evaṃ eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇupamaṃ maññe<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati; — purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amūlikā saddhā sampajjati?

Na kho 'ttha<sup>4</sup>, hho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya<sup>5</sup> yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā p' ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsanti<sup>6</sup>.

Pubbe va kho tvaṃ, Bhāradvāja, saddhaṃ agamāsi; anussavaṃ idāṃ vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā ditthe va dhamme dvidhā<sup>7</sup> vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitaṃ ditthinijjhāvaṃ khamati. Ime<sup>8</sup>, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā ditthe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ<sup>9</sup> yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tuccham musā; no ce pi susasaddahitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tuccham anaññathā<sup>10</sup>. Api ca.

<sup>1</sup> Sk nati. <sup>2</sup> So Bm St, Ss<sup>2</sup> andhavent. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si, Sk andhavanumaññe. CL I D 239. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khvettha; Bm khatta. <sup>5</sup> Sk Bm saddhi. <sup>6</sup> So Bm St & Sk infra, Si (bis) payirupāsanti. See p. 117 supra. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si dyedhi. <sup>8</sup> Sk na ime. <sup>9</sup> So Si with note that the Sinh. reading is susaddhitaṃ; Bm susaddhiyatam; Ss<sup>2</sup> susaddhiyatam & susaddahitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Sk aññathā.

Bhāradvāja, surucitam yeva hoti — pe — svānussutam<sup>1</sup> yeva hoti — pe<sup>2</sup> — suparivitakkitam<sup>3</sup> yeva hoti — pe<sup>4</sup> — sunijjhāyitam yeva hoti, tañ ca hoti rittam tuccham musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitam hoti, tañ ca hoti bhūtam tuccham anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja. viññanā<sup>5</sup> purisena nālam ettha ekamsena niṭṭham gantum: idam eva saccam. mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti. evam me saddhā ti iti vadam saccam anurakkhati<sup>6</sup>, na treva tāva ekamsena niṭṭham gacchati: idam eva saccam. mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja. saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati. ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanam paññāpemi. na treva tāva saccānubodho hoti<sup>7</sup>]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti<sup>8</sup>; anussavo ce pi. Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitakko ce pi. Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti; diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi. Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti. evam me diṭṭhinijjhānakhantīti iti vadam<sup>9</sup> saccam anurakkhati, na treva tāva ekamsena niṭṭham gacchati: idam eva saccam. mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho. Bhāradvāja. saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanam paññāpema. na treva tāva saccānubodho hoti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama. saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati<sup>10</sup>, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanam pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama. saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubodhati? Saccānubodham mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Idha<sup>11</sup> Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataram gāman vā nigaman vā upanissāya viharati, tam evam gabapati vā gabapaputto vā upasamkamutvā tisu dhammesu sammannesati.

<sup>1</sup> It is anussavata. <sup>2</sup> So omits pe. <sup>3</sup> So suparivitakkam. <sup>4</sup> So omits pe. <sup>5</sup> So viññā. <sup>6</sup> It is evam eva suttanti ti va tau saccam anurakkhatam. <sup>7</sup> So It omits this sentence. <sup>8</sup> It is ahi la. <sup>9</sup> It is ti va tau. <sup>10</sup> So It omits. <sup>11</sup> It is ahi kira, which So & It omit.

lobhaniyesu<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mobaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhanivā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinna<sup>2</sup> citto<sup>2</sup> ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya<sup>3</sup> samāda<sup>3</sup> peyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinna<sup>2</sup> citto<sup>2</sup> ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samāda<sup>3</sup> peyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>4</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo<sup>5</sup>, na so dhammo sudesiyo<sup>6</sup> luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ lobhaniyehehi dhammehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinna<sup>2</sup> citto<sup>2</sup> ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti paraṃ vā tathattāya samāda<sup>3</sup> peyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinna<sup>2</sup> citto<sup>2</sup> ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samāda<sup>3</sup> peyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>4</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ adutthassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo dutthenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ<sup>7</sup> dosaniyehehi dhammehi sa-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si has i-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). <sup>2</sup> Sk Bm -nn-. <sup>3</sup> Bm tadattāya. <sup>4</sup> Bm (bis) tathā-rūpo. <sup>5</sup> Si p-īyo. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Sk sudesā; Bm andesaniyo. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehi suddham.

manupassati, tato naṃ uttarim̐ samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>1</sup> kho paṇ' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā<sup>2</sup> vacisamācāro, yathā taṃ amūlhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ<sup>3</sup> mohaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddhaṃ niveseti, saddhājāto upasāṃkamanto payirūpāsati<sup>4</sup>, payirūpāsanto sotam odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhāritānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ<sup>5</sup> sacchikaroti, paññāya ca taṃ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati. ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodhaṃ paññāpema, na tveva<sup>6</sup> saccānupatti hotiti<sup>7</sup>.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodhaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattiṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm tathārūpo. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits, Bm tathārūpo. <sup>3</sup> Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddhaṃ dosaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bm Bu, Si paramatthasaccaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Sk adds tveva. <sup>7</sup> Bm saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikamīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemaṃti.

Ettāvatā. bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ pekkhāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ. no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-yidaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā<sup>2</sup> saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Padhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukārā<sup>4</sup>; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-yidaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānaṃ tulanā bahukārā ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na-yidaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussa-hati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha. na-yidaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussa-hati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

<sup>1</sup> Sk b-am. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits tasmā. <sup>3</sup> Sk saccānupattiyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si b-ro here, b-ra infra. <sup>5</sup> So Si Sk; B= ussaheyya (bis) & once ussa-hati.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti<sup>1</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ kameyyum, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā<sup>2</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyum. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ<sup>3</sup> bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ supeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

<sup>1</sup> B= dhamman-ti. <sup>2</sup> Sk atthupaparikkharā; B= Si atthup<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Si dhammasavanaṃ throughout.

hukāraṃ; no ce taṃ sotāṃ odaheyya, na-y-idam dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotāṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhbānaṃ bahukārao ti.

Sotāvadhbānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhbānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhbānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> hahukārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idam sotāṃ odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotāṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadhbānassa payirūpāsanaṃ hahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsanaṃ hahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamanāṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idam payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsanaṃ upasaṃkamanāṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Upasaṃkamanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamaṇassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idam upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamaṇassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> mayaṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ apucchimha<sup>4</sup>; saccānurakkhaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā<sup>5</sup> attamanā. Saccānubodhaṃ<sup>6</sup> mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattiṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bha-

<sup>1</sup> Si payirup. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> saddhaṇṇa. <sup>3</sup> Si ap-hi. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> Si, Bm amha. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Mayaṃ hi, hho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca maṇḍakā samaṇakā ihbhā<sup>1</sup> kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajaṇesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṇi, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, hho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ. hho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

### CANKĪSUTTAM PAŚCAMAM.

## 96.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇa, hho Gotama, catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattiyaṃ pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>2</sup>, hho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, hho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>2</sup> imabhi kimha, B= ibbha kinha. \* Si tatrīdam.



pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Khattiyo vā khattiyam paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyam paricareyya. suddo vā khattiyam paricareyyāti. Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Vesso vā vessam paricareyya. suddo vā vessam paricareyyāti. Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko<sup>1</sup> pan' añño suddam paricarissatīti? Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama. imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana. brāhmaṇa. sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etad abbhaujānūti<sup>2</sup>, — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūti<sup>3</sup>?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa. puriso daliddo<sup>4</sup> assako anālhiyo<sup>5</sup>. tassa nkāmassa bilam olaggeyyum<sup>6</sup>: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsam kbāditabbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban<sup>7</sup> ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa. brāhmaṇā appatīnāya<sup>8</sup> tesam<sup>9</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ntha<sup>10</sup> ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam na paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yam hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan tam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup>. brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam aham paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Khattiyam ce pi. brāhmaṇa, evam puccheyyum: Yam vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yam vā te<sup>11</sup> paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam<sup>12</sup> ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi. brāh-

<sup>1</sup> Sk add's va. <sup>2</sup> Bm abbhān<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>; S<sub>2</sub> Bm p-entīti. Cfr. p. 180.

<sup>4</sup> Bm daliddo. <sup>5</sup> So S<sub>2</sub> S<sub>1</sub>; Bm anālhiyo. <sup>6</sup> So Bu Bm & S<sub>2</sub> infra; S<sub>1</sub> cīlam olangeyyam here; S<sub>1</sub> vilam ol. <sup>7</sup> S<sub>2</sub> anuppadātabban. <sup>8</sup> Bm apatīnāya <sup>9</sup> S<sub>2</sub> kecī here, but tesam infra <sup>10</sup> Si khvassa. <sup>11</sup> Si ye.

<sup>12</sup> Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo. nāhaṃ taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo<sup>1</sup> assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyaṃ ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe<sup>2</sup> — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa. evaṃ puccheyyaṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kaṃ<sup>3</sup> ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyaṃ ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā<sup>4</sup> seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā<sup>5</sup> pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhiyjhālū hoti vyāpānacitto hoti micchādittthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātī paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācārā paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti abhiyjhālū hoti vyāpānacitto hoti sammādittthi hoti, tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāraṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe<sup>6</sup> — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco<sup>7</sup> pāṇātipātī .. micchādittthi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātī paṭivirato .. sammādittthi hoti, tasmā na ulāra-

No h' idam, bbo Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anāḷhiyo. tassa akāmassa hīlam olaggeyyum: Idam te, nmbho purisa, māmsam khāditaḅbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭṭhāyē tesam samaṇahrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paṇṇāpentī. Ariyam kho<sup>1</sup> aham, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibhatti<sup>2</sup> hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham<sup>3</sup> gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibhatti boti, khattiyo tveva<sup>4</sup> saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibhatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibhatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibhatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yam yad eva paccayam paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kattham ce<sup>5</sup> paṭicca aggi jalati, katthaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇam ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati<sup>6</sup>, gomayaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evam eva kho aham, brāhmaṇa, ariyam lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibhatti boti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa ... &c. to ... suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito boti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā<sup>7</sup> paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya<sup>8</sup> paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhiññhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammāditthi hoti. ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam. Brāh-

<sup>1</sup> Si adda pana. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si saṅkham throughout. <sup>3</sup> Sk cava throughout.

<sup>4</sup> So Bm Si; Sk t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmann. agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>1</sup> —pe— sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>2</sup> —pe— sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>3</sup> .... dhammaṃ kusalam. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ<sup>4</sup> abyāpajjhaṃ<sup>5</sup> mettacittaṃ bhāvetum, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti nsmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetum. brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahoati nsmiṃ padese averaṃ nbyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetum ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa. khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>6</sup> .... dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe<sup>6</sup>— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ .... dhammaṃ kusalam. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ<sup>6</sup> sināoim ādāya oadiṃ gantvā rajojallam pavāhetum oo khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sinānim ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallam pavāhetum, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: adinnādāni p. hoti abrahmacariyaṃ hoti musavāda p. hoti.  
<sup>2</sup> Si adds as in last note. <sup>3</sup> Bm pa sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. <sup>4</sup> Tam kim ... <sup>5</sup> Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>6</sup> Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. <sup>6</sup> sottiṃ sinānim; Bm sotthisināni; Si sottiṃ sinānam, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi. bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pabontī sottim sinānim ādāya nadim gantvā rajojallam pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, kbattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pāṇātipātā pativirato . . . . dhammam kusalam. Brāhmanakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pāṇātipātā pativirato . . . . dhammam kusalam. Tam kim maññasi. brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānam purisānam purisa-satam sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmanakulā rājaññakulā uppannā. sākassa vā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu<sup>2</sup>; āyantu<sup>3</sup> bhonto ye tattha caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā venakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā. sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakattihassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṁ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmanakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa<sup>5</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyam kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā venakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā<sup>7</sup> vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakattihassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na<sup>8</sup> ca vaṇṇimā na<sup>8</sup> ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyam kātun ti?

No h' idaṁ, bho Gotama. Yo<sup>9</sup> so. bho Gotama. khattiyakulā brāhmanakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits sākassava. <sup>2</sup> Bm dhatum karontu. <sup>3</sup> S1 adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Sk venakula; Bm S1 venakula. <sup>5</sup> S1 khvassa. <sup>6</sup> Sk ca. <sup>7</sup> Bm suk<sup>0</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>9</sup> S1 adds pi, Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesāda-kulā veṇakulā ratbakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāna-doniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā ekaṇḍakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa<sup>2</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama. aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, kbattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā pativirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā pativirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abbikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>3</sup> ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM<sup>4</sup> CHATTHAM<sup>5</sup>

## 97.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagāhe vibharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisiniṃ<sup>6</sup> cūrikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

<sup>1</sup> Sk ca. <sup>2</sup> B= svāssa; Sk addo ti. <sup>3</sup> Sk here saraṇagataṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; B= Esukārī. <sup>5</sup> Sk Si chatthamaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si Bu; B= Dak-khināgirisiniṃ.

bhikkhu Rājagabe vassam<sup>1</sup> vuttho<sup>1</sup> yena Dakkhināgiri yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam<sup>2</sup> katham sūrāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnam kho tam bhikkhum āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo<sup>3</sup> ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā halavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca halavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyaṁ<sup>4</sup> Dhānañjāni<sup>5</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo attbi<sup>6</sup>. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no<sup>7</sup>, āvuso, Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṁ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṁ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā, sā pi 'ssa kālakūtā, aññ'assa<sup>8</sup> bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā<sup>9</sup> kulā ānītā ti.

Dussutani<sup>10</sup> vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutani vat' āvuso assumhā<sup>10</sup>, ye mayam Dhānañjāniṁ brāhmaṇaṁ pamattaṁ<sup>11</sup> assumhā. Appeva en nāma<sup>12</sup> mayam kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāniṇā brāhmaṇena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma. appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisman yathā-blurantaṁ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṁ tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahaṁ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṁ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagabe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṁ pindāya

<sup>1</sup> Si vuttho. <sup>2</sup> Si arogo. <sup>3</sup> So S, B. <sup>4</sup> Si Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. <sup>5</sup> So S, B. <sup>6</sup> Si attbi. <sup>7</sup> So S, B. <sup>8</sup> Si aññ'assa. <sup>9</sup> Si assaddhā. <sup>10</sup> Si dussutani. <sup>11</sup> Si pamattaṁ. <sup>12</sup> Si nāma.

sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanaṣṣa vā padumakassa vā  
uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa  
aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā  
aggiṇā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakuḷā nesāda-  
kuḷā veṇakuḷā rathakārakuḷā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāsa-  
doniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā eḷaḍḍakattḥassa vā  
uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p'  
assa<sup>2</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> pabhassaro ca teṇa pi ca sakkā  
aggiṇā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama.  
aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbeṇa pi  
ca sakkā aggiṇā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakuḷā ce pi agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-  
mavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ  
kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-  
kuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-  
mavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ  
kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:  
Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abbikkaantaṃ, bho Gotama;  
— pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge  
pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>3</sup> ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM<sup>4</sup> CHATTHAM<sup>5</sup>

## 97.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharaṭi Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-  
mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisimhi<sup>6</sup> cārikaṃ carati  
mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

<sup>1</sup> Sk ca. <sup>2</sup> Bm svīssa; Sk adda ti. <sup>3</sup> Sk hero saraṇagataṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk  
Si Bu; Bm Esukārī. <sup>5</sup> Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dak-  
khināgirisimhi.



bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam<sup>1</sup> vuttho<sup>1</sup> yena Dakkhināgiri yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyam<sup>2</sup> katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhum āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo<sup>3</sup> ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyam<sup>4</sup> Dhānañjāni<sup>4</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo atthi<sup>5</sup>. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no<sup>6</sup>, āvuso, Dhānañjāni<sup>6</sup>ssa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā, sā pi 'ssa kūlakatā, aṇṇ' assa<sup>7</sup> bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā<sup>8</sup> kulā ānītā ti.

Dussutani<sup>9</sup> vat', āvuso, assamhū, dussutani vat' āvuso assamhū<sup>10</sup>, ye mayāni Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ<sup>11</sup> assamhū. Appeva ca nāma<sup>12</sup> mayāni kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma piyā kocid eva kṇthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirismanṃ yathā-bhūrantam viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cūrikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cūrikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ pūndāya

\* Si vuttho. \* Si arogo. \* Si Si Bu. \* Si Bu Taṇḍulapāladvārāyam. \* So So Si Bu. Si Dhānañjāni. Si Dhānañjāni. \* Si omite atthi. \* So Si; Si pan'. Si na. So MSS. \* Si assaddhā assaddhā (but saddhā kulā above). Si assaddhā. \* Si dussutani. \* Si omite this repetition. \* Si appamatto. \* Si omite appeva ca nāma. Si omite ca.

pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bahi nagare<sup>1</sup> gāvo goṭṭhe dobāpeti<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā paccabābbattaṃ piṇḍa-pātapatikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyatan<sup>3</sup> tava bhattacha kālo bbaṇṇasati.

Alam, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhattachiccam. Amukasmim me rukkbamūle divāvibāro bhavissati, tnttha āgaccheyyāsiti.

Evam hho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo paccabābbattaṃ bhuttapātarāso yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtana saddhim sammodi sammodañiyam katva sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci<sup>4</sup> si, Dhānañjāni, appamatto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, ambakam appamādo yesam no mātāpitāro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-porisam posetabban<sup>5</sup>, mittāmaccānaṃ mittāmaccakaṇṇiyam<sup>6</sup> kātabban, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaṇṇiyam<sup>7</sup> kātabban, atithiānaṃ atithikaṇṇiyam<sup>8</sup> kātabban, pubba-petakaṇṇiyam<sup>9</sup> kātabban, devatānaṃ devatākaṇṇiyam<sup>10</sup> kātabban, raṇṇo rājakaṇṇiyam<sup>11</sup> kātabban, ayaṃ pi kāyo pīnetabbo<sup>12</sup> brūbetabbo ti?

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātā-pitunnam<sup>13</sup> hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayam nirayapālā upakadḍheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho mātāpitunnam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> nang. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si duhāpeti. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si p. tava; B<sup>m</sup> piyatan; B<sup>u</sup> piyyatan. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kacci. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> dāsakammakari p-bb. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ā-itam k'iyam. <sup>7</sup> Si atithi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si pīnetabbo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si mātāpitunnam.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, naṃ maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ evaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā<sup>2</sup> upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya<sup>3</sup> nu kho so: Abaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā paṇ' nssa labheyya: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānaṃ hetu . . . (c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisālohitānaṃ hetu . . . (c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu . . . (c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

<sup>1</sup> Sā vikandantaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sā adds upala. <sup>3</sup> Here, as once supra, Sā reads labheyyum. <sup>4</sup> So Ss. Sā d-masā ca pan . . . labheyyum; Bc d-ra vā . . . labheyyam.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-pālā upakaddheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ' assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho 'naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnāṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnāṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnāṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnāṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, añño sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro o' eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātuṃ<sup>3</sup>, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk piṇanāhetu; B= Si piṇanā hetu. <sup>2</sup> Sk brūhanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> So B= Si; Sk here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo' ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi<sup>1</sup>, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā puttadāre<sup>2</sup> c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo bi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva<sup>3</sup> mittāmaccekaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitaṇaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā nātisālohitaṇaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk here omits hi.    <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si, Bm puttadāraṃ.    <sup>3</sup> Sk adds hetu dhammacari.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa. na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, nāne sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; -yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, nāne sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithinaṃ c' eva atithikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, āne sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubbapetānaṃ c' eva pubbapetakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇiyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca patipadaṃ patipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katanāṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājākaraṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca patipadaṃ patipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katanāṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā<sup>3</sup> dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> c' eva pinetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca patipadaṃ patipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmano āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsani pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmano apareṇa samayena ābhikkho ahoṃ dukkhito tālhaḡilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmano anūtarāṃ purisaṃ āmanteṃ — Ehi taṃ, ambho

<sup>1</sup> So Si. & Be rājākaraṇiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk pi anāhetu brūhanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> So throughout reads aññesaṃ hetuka. <sup>4</sup> So Bm. & kāyassa, & kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno<sup>1</sup>; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde snasā vandābi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yea Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmaantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aisi di. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yea Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuḥḥibbhāvena Attha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kacci jāpaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup>. kacci dukkhā vedaoṃ patikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṇṇāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na jāpaniyaṃ, bāḥhā me dukkhā vedaoṃ abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paṇṇāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi. bho

<sup>1</sup> Bm bāḥhagilāno. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyaṃ. Cf. 1 J. 408. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Bm jāpaniyaṃ; Sk yāpaniyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So all MSS.



Sāriputta, halavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhi-  
mattheyya<sup>2</sup>, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā  
vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti<sup>3</sup>; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanī-  
yaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dnkkhā vedanā abhikkamanti  
no patikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo  
Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, halavā puriso daḥhena varattā,  
bandhena<sup>4</sup> sise sisaveṭṭhanaṃ<sup>5</sup> bandheyya<sup>6</sup>, evam eva kho  
me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me, bho<sup>7</sup>  
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ<sup>8</sup>, bālā me dukkhā  
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dak-  
kho<sup>9</sup> goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikanta-  
nena<sup>10</sup> kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāri-  
putta, adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti; na me, bho  
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā  
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve  
balavanto purisā dubbalatāraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā  
aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ; — evam eva  
kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmīṃ dāho<sup>11</sup>; na me,  
bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā  
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —  
nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo<sup>12</sup> vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B= muddhanam. <sup>2</sup> S= abhimantheyya. <sup>3</sup> S= ūhananti, B= ūhananti,  
Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. <sup>4</sup> S= varattantā. B= v-khaṇ'ena, S= v-khaṇḍena. <sup>5</sup>  
So S=; B= sisaveṭṭham S= sisavedhanam. <sup>6</sup> B= S= dadeyya. <sup>7</sup> So B=  
S=; S= hosi na kho. <sup>8</sup> So S= here et infra. <sup>9</sup> S= dukkho. <sup>10</sup> S= go-  
vittakena. <sup>11</sup> S= daho. <sup>12</sup> B= S= pettivisayo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — manussā vā Cātummahārājikā<sup>1</sup> devā<sup>2</sup> vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Cātummahārājikā vā<sup>3</sup> devā Tāvatisā vā<sup>3</sup> devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatisā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. — Tāvatisā vā devā Yāmā vā devā<sup>2</sup> ti?

Tāvatisēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Yāmā vā<sup>3</sup> devā Tusitā<sup>4</sup> vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī<sup>5</sup> vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī<sup>6</sup> vā devā<sup>7</sup> ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasavattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Paranimmitavasavattī vā<sup>7</sup> devā Brahmaloکو vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmaloکو ti<sup>8</sup> bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti<sup>9</sup>.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloکādhumuttā. Yannūnābhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti. *Brahmaṇaṃ te<sup>10</sup>. Dhānañjāni, saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi.* Taṃ supāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi; bhūṣissāmi.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo<sup>1</sup> āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi.

<sup>1</sup> Bm cātumahi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits devā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits; Si places vā after devā (throughout). <sup>4</sup> Bm Tusitā. <sup>5</sup> Bm Nimmānaratī. <sup>6</sup> Bm P—i. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. <sup>9</sup> Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha Brahmaloکو ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ sabhavyatāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṃtaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena<sup>2</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>3</sup> pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi<sup>4</sup> kbo, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ sabhavyatāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup>, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṃtaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kbo, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ sabhavyatāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatiti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye. hīne Brahmaloce patitthāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi. Brahmaloکاṃ uppajji<sup>6</sup>.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne Brahmaloce patitthāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kbo āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatiti.

Kim pana tvam, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk manavo      <sup>2</sup> Sk adds cetasā.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avyāpajjhena. (cf. I, 38. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pi.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds gha.      <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; cf. I, 52<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> upapajjati; S<sup>1</sup> upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayham kho, bhante, evam ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḍādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.

Kālakato ca<sup>1</sup>, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca uppanno<sup>3</sup> ti.

#### DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAṂ.

### 98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

#### VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAṂ.

### 99.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gaḥapatiṣṣa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gaḥapatiṣṣa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gaḥapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ gaḥapati. Avivittā Sāvatti arahaṇtebhi. Kaṃ nu kh' ajja<sup>4</sup> samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāmaṃti<sup>5</sup>?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsassūti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ka'ankato va. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>i</sup> Brahmaloḍe. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si upapanno. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. I Digba 47. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>i</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> (as frequently) payirupā, as B<sup>m</sup> always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapa-  
tissa patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-  
kamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ  
sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno  
kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:  
— Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Gahaṭṭho ārā-  
dhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ; na pabbajito ārādhako  
hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo  
kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho aham ettha, māṇava; nāham ettha  
ekamsavādo. Gihissa<sup>1</sup> vā 'haṃ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā  
micchāpaṭipattiṃ na<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇemi. Gihī<sup>3</sup> vā hi, māṇava, pab-  
bajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na  
ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Gihissa vā 'haṃ,  
māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi. Gihī  
vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭi-  
pattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusa-  
laṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Mahatṭhaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
idaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ gha-  
rāvāśakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti; appatṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> idaṃ  
appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ pabbajjā-  
kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo  
kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho nāhaṃ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāham ettha  
ekamsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-  
kiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ  
appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ  
mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajja-  
mānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ  
appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ  
vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-  
naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāram-  
bhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca<sup>6</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> B= Si gihissa. <sup>2</sup> Si oratta na. <sup>3</sup> B= gihī. <sup>4</sup> So Sā B= Bu; Si ma-  
ha'tham. <sup>5</sup> So Sā B= Bu; Si appatṭha. <sup>6</sup> B= Si ka'maṇa.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-  
 karanāṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti?  
 Kasi<sup>1</sup> kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ  
 mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appa-  
 phalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ ma-  
 hatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ  
 sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava,  
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ  
 mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Ka-  
 tamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ  
 appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ  
 hoti? Vaṇijjā<sup>2</sup> kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ  
 appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamā-  
 naṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-  
 naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāra-  
 mbaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vaṇijjā yeva  
 kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-  
 dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ  
 hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ  
 mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajja-  
 mānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsa-  
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ  
 mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyya-  
 thāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-  
 kiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ  
 mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsaka-  
 mmaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahā-  
 samārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi,  
 māṇava, vaṇijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-  
 dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti,  
 evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ  
 appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ  
 appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vaṇijjā yeva kamma-  
 ṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appa-  
 samārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si kasi.    <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>r</sup> Si, Bm vaṇijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahappalaṃ hotīti<sup>1</sup>.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama. pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, sace te agaraṃ<sup>2</sup>, sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> parisatiā<sup>4</sup> bhāsassūti.

Na kho me<sup>5</sup>, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu<sup>6</sup> bhavanto<sup>7</sup> vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Tapaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā duttiyāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Brahmācariyā<sup>10</sup> kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Ajjheṇaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, ime pañca dhammo paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim ābāti?

Kiṃ pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kiṃ pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamaṃ ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

<sup>1</sup> Sk hola. <sup>2</sup> Sk agara. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. Ss appends the following note: Imasmiṃ ti paṭhena bhavissattha. <sup>4</sup> E= Ss parisati (as at p. 140). <sup>5</sup> Ss omits me. <sup>6</sup> Sk yatthassa. <sup>7</sup> Sk B= bhavanto. <sup>8</sup> So Ss; B= nisinnā bh-po. Sk bhavantarūpā. B= bhavantarūpā-citi. <sup>9</sup> B= tapaṃ ca. <sup>10</sup> B= adds pi

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samibhitaṃ<sup>1</sup> tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathīdaṃ Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō<sup>2</sup> Bhāradvāja Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti?

No hi' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo<sup>3</sup> evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Na tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamabayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*etc. as above, inserting na before evaṃ āhaṃsu*) .. pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveṇi<sup>5</sup> paramparā saṃsatta<sup>6</sup> purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññe<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati.

Evaṃ vutte Subhā māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantam yeva khumsento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo<sup>8</sup> Gotamo<sup>9</sup> pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho<sup>10</sup> Gotama, Pokkharasātī<sup>11</sup> Opamañño<sup>12</sup> Subhagavaniko evaṃ āha: Evaṃ eva<sup>13</sup> paṇ' im' eke<sup>14</sup> samanabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāpadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesam idaṃ bhā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk sambhitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk Yamataggi Aṅgirasō. <sup>3</sup> Sk so. <sup>4</sup> Bm hi. <sup>5</sup> Sk a-i. <sup>6</sup> So S; Bm sambhatti; Sk paramparayam satta. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bm; Sk andhaveṇūpamaṃ ñe. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>9</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>10</sup> Si omits bho. <sup>11</sup> So Sk S; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says. Tattha Pokkharasātīti idaṃ tassa namam. Pokkharasātīti pi vuccati. See 1 Sum. V. 1, 244 & I Dīgha 87. <sup>12</sup> Sk Opamañño. <sup>13</sup> Si adds kho. <sup>14</sup> So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.



sitaṃ haṣṣakam̐ yeva sampajjati, nāmakam̐ yeva sampajjati, rittakam̐ yeva sampajjati, tucchakam̐ yeva sampajjati<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ hi<sup>2</sup> nāma manussabbhūto uttarimaṇussadhammā<sup>3</sup> alamaṛiyaññāḍassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhissati<sup>4</sup> vā sacchi<sup>5</sup> vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇa Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bhu Gotama, puṇṇikāya dāsiyā hrāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na<sup>6</sup> cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava, jaccāndho puriso<sup>7</sup> na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni<sup>8</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya pitakāni<sup>9</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya lohitakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṇi, na passeyya tārakarūpāni<sup>10</sup>, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi pitakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi lohitakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi samavisamaṇi, na 'tthi samavisamaṇaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi tārakarūpāni, na 'tthi tārakarūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ<sup>11</sup> dassāvi. Aham etaṃ na jānāmi; aham etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā<sup>12</sup> na 'tthīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamānu vadeyyāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Attthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, attthi<sup>13</sup> kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; attthi nilakāni rūpāni, attthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi, . . . . attthi candimasuriyā, attthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvi. Aham etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits these three words. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits hi. <sup>3</sup> B = u-man. <sup>4</sup> So Sk here. B = dakkhati, S = dakkhiti. <sup>5</sup> So B = Si. Sk sacchi n. <sup>6</sup> Si omits; B = inserts after paricca. <sup>7</sup> Si inserts so. <sup>8</sup> B = nil\* & pit\* throughout. <sup>9</sup> Sk kit\*. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits na 'tthi c\*. <sup>11</sup> Si adds taḥ. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits k-m rūpāni attthi.

na jānāmi. aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'ttbhi na hi so. bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, mānava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manu-sadhammā alamariyaññānadassanvisesaṃ passati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi<sup>1</sup> vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mānava? Ye<sup>3</sup> te Kosalakā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅki brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo pitā vā<sup>6</sup> te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā<sup>7</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti?

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yṃ vā te mantū<sup>8</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantū, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya<sup>9</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apatisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā<sup>10</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anattasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mānava? Yandi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina Opamaññena Subhagavanikena<sup>11</sup> sammusā vācā bhāsītā asammusā vā<sup>12</sup> ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantū<sup>13</sup> vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā<sup>14</sup> ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apatisaṅkhāya vā<sup>15</sup> ti?

Apatisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anattasaṃhitā vā<sup>16</sup> ti?

Anattasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

<sup>1</sup> Sk here et supra sacchīm. <sup>2</sup> Bm vijjatīti. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si Kosalakā. <sup>5</sup> Janussoṇi; Si Jānussoṇi; Sk Janussoṇi, generally but Jānussoṇi in fine. <sup>6</sup> Bm ca. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm samuccā; Si sammucca. <sup>8</sup> So MSS. & Bu. <sup>9</sup> So MSS.; Bu paṭisaṅkha. <sup>10</sup> Bu atthasaṃgahitā. <sup>11</sup> Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, samassu <sup>12</sup> Bm Si omit va. <sup>13</sup> Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> uddibaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcahi<sup>3</sup> nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko āvato<sup>4</sup> nivuto opbuto<sup>5</sup> pariyonaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti. — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasasūbhītā rajanīyā<sup>6</sup> sotaviññeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jīvhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>7</sup> itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasasūbhītā rajanīyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmagaṇā. Imehi kho<sup>8</sup>, māṇava, pañcahi<sup>9</sup> kāmagaṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko gathito<sup>10</sup> mucchito njjhopanno anādinavadassatīti nissaraṇaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatthupādānaṃ paticca aggim jāleyya<sup>11</sup>, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim<sup>12</sup> jāleyya. — katanio nu khvassa aggi accimā ca<sup>13</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, thānaṃ<sup>14</sup> nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim jālitum<sup>15</sup>, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti.

Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, nnavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya<sup>16</sup> aññatra iddhiṃatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatthupādānaṃ<sup>17</sup> paticca aggi<sup>18</sup> jalati. tathūpamaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pīṭhaṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīṭhi

<sup>1</sup> Bm thin. <sup>2</sup> Sk pañca. <sup>3</sup> So Bu & 1 Digba 246. Sk avato Bm Si avuto. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si, Sk ovuto; Bu opalo ti onaddho. <sup>5</sup> Bm rajanīya. <sup>6</sup> Sk pañcahi. <sup>7</sup> Sk ime kho hi. <sup>8</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bu. Bm Si gathito. <sup>10</sup> Sk jāleyya throughout. <sup>11</sup> Sk here aggim but aggi infra. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Bm Bu. Si c' eva. <sup>13</sup> Sk inserts nissatṭhatīṇa. <sup>14</sup> Bm jālitum. <sup>15</sup> Sk jāleyya. <sup>16</sup> Sk here & generally, nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short ad u. <sup>17</sup> Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagunc paṭicca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭha-  
tṭakattṭhupādānaṃ<sup>1</sup>. paṭicca<sup>2</sup> aggi<sup>3</sup> jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ,  
māṇava, imam pītiṃ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi, yāyam pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi  
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'  
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava,  
bhikkhu vivicca<sup>5</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>6</sup>  
pathamajjhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-  
ṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.  
Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā  
—pe<sup>8</sup>— dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho,  
māṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-  
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti  
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāya. kam<sup>9</sup> ettha brāh-  
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ<sup>10</sup> paññāpenti puññassa  
kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāyāti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-  
penti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāya, cāgam ettha  
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa  
ākiriya kusalassa ārāhanāyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-  
maṇassa mahāyānāṃ paccupatṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā  
āgaccheyyuṃ: Itthannānaṃ brāhmaṇassa mahāyānānaṃ anu-  
bhavissāmāti; tath<sup>11</sup> ekassa brāhmaṇassa evam assa: Aho  
vata aham<sup>12</sup> eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ  
aggapiṇḍaṃ. na añño<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-  
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tēnaṃ<sup>14</sup> kho pan' etaṃ,  
maṇava, vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-  
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-  
tagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño<sup>15</sup> brāhmaṇo  
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ  
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

<sup>1</sup> Si n-ano. <sup>2</sup> Si omits. <sup>3</sup> Sk aggam. <sup>4</sup> Sk pīti; Bm pīt<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si pathamam

jhanam, as always. <sup>7</sup> Bm Bm omits pe. <sup>8</sup> Sk katam. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si; Sk

mahapphalam. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si tatra. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si vataham. <sup>12</sup> Sk nānā; Si

anūe brahmaṇā labheyyuṃ. <sup>13</sup> Sk yā. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si añño brāhmaṇā labhanti

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākaṃ paññāpentiti?

Na khvettha<sup>1</sup>, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro<sup>2</sup> kupito hotu<sup>3</sup> anattamano ti. Atha khvettva brāhmaṇā anukampājātikaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva dānaṃ dentiti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava<sup>5</sup>, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikaṃ ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikaṃ ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. ime tvaṃ pañca dhammo<sup>6</sup> kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi<sup>7</sup> gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, imāhaṃ pañca dhammo pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṇi gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na<sup>8</sup> satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī<sup>9</sup> hoti. Pabbajito kho<sup>10</sup> pana, bho Gotama, appaṭṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho<sup>11</sup> mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahuḷo hoti, cāgabahuḷo hoti. Pabbajito kho<sup>12</sup> pana, bho Gotama<sup>13</sup>, appaṭṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahuḷo hoti, cāgabahuḷo<sup>14</sup> hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samanabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṇi gahaṭṭhesu ti.

Ye te, māṇava. brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cittaśāhaṃ ete

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho ettha. <sup>2</sup> Si ca vo. <sup>3</sup> Si omits. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu, Bm Si anukampaj<sup>5</sup> (as Sk infra) <sup>5</sup> Sk pana. <sup>6</sup> Si omits ime 4 p. dhamme & inserts etc. <sup>7</sup> Si samanupassasi, omitting remaining words of sentence. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si Bu, Sk saccavādī. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. <sup>12</sup> Sk rupa. <sup>13</sup> Sk inserts na. <sup>14</sup> Sk bhavabahuḷo.

parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyūpajjhāṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādi hoti, so saccavādi 'mūṭhi' labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>2</sup> yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, cittaśāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi. yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyūpajjhāṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacāri hoti sajjhāyabahuḷo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mūṭhi' labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ cittaśāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyūpajjhāṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī paññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittaśāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyūpajjhāṃ tassa bhāvanāya.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tveyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃvyaṭāya maggaṃ jñātīti<sup>4</sup>.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo. nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa<sup>5</sup> puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho<sup>6</sup>, taṃ enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasataṃ<sup>7</sup> Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyuṃ, — siyā nu kho. māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ putthassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Amu<sup>8</sup> hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ putthassa dandhā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si saccavadimūṭhi. <sup>2</sup> Bm pāmujaṃ Cf. I 37. <sup>3</sup> Sk abrahmānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si pajñātīti <sup>5</sup> Si idha khvassa <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si vadḍho. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk avasandaṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Bm, Sk assu; Si assa.

yitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā<sup>1</sup>. Na tveva Tathāgatassa. brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā patipadaṃ<sup>2</sup> puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānaṃ cāhaṃ<sup>3</sup>, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca patipadaṃ, yathāpatipanno ca<sup>4</sup> brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmi<sup>5</sup>.

Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama; Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desetūti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sabbukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi<sup>6</sup>.

Evaṃ bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tatha tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena<sup>7</sup> pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya<sup>8</sup> kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhamo<sup>9</sup> appakasiren' eva catuddisā<sup>10</sup> viññāpeyya; evaṃ eva kho, māṇava<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāvitāya<sup>13</sup> mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe<sup>14</sup> — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

<sup>1</sup> Bm adds ti. <sup>2</sup> Sk brahmaloke va br-ya va p-d-ya. <sup>3</sup> Sk vahaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sk adds Brahma. <sup>5</sup> Sk pajānāmi. <sup>6</sup> So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyabajjhena. <sup>7</sup> Sk bhāsitāya. <sup>8</sup> Sk Bm samaṇo. <sup>9</sup> Si catuddisa. <sup>10</sup> Bm inserts la. <sup>11</sup> Sk omits. <sup>12</sup> Bm inserts kho m-ya. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si omits pe.

pamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitthati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya<sup>1</sup> upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitthati. Ayaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> kho, māṇava, Brahmāoṃ saṃvayātāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ rutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. abhikkantaṃ hho Gotama. Seyyatbāpi, hho Gotama. nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti<sup>3</sup>, — evam evaṃ<sup>4</sup> bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dbāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhirathena<sup>5</sup> Sāvatthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā<sup>6</sup> Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu<sup>7</sup> bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ pandito maññe ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm inserts kho māṇava. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si dakkhintīti. <sup>4</sup> Bm eva

<sup>5</sup> Sk va'abhirathema. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si disvāna. <sup>7</sup> Si omits kuto nu.



Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-  
veyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi, so pi nun'assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa  
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Bbāradvājo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ  
pasamsāya pasamsatīti.

Ko cāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi  
pasatthapāsattbo ca. so<sup>2</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho deva-  
manussānaṃ, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme  
paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cittassa  
te<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati<sup>4</sup>, yadidaṃ cittaṃ  
averaṃ abhijāṇaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo saḥbasetā vaḷavābhi-  
rathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā  
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānaṃ udānesi: Lābhā rañño  
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhaṃ lābhū rañño Pasenadissa  
Kosalassa yassa<sup>5</sup> vijite Tathāgato viharati arahantaṃ Sammā-  
sambuddho ti.

#### SUMMASUTTAM\* NAVAMAM.

## 100.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu<sup>\*</sup>  
cūrikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhimaṃ. Tena kho  
pana samayena Dhānañjānī<sup>†</sup> nāma brāhmaṇī Caṇḍalakappe<sup>‡</sup>  
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhē ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca.  
Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī upakkhalitvā tikkhattuṃ  
udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato, sammā-  
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-  
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> here ca ahaṃ    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits so.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittass' eva, inverting etc  
after Gotamo.    <sup>4</sup> B= S<sup>1</sup> vadeti.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B= omit yassa.    <sup>\*</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Subhaga-  
suttam    <sup>†</sup> B= S<sup>1</sup> Dhan<sup>o</sup> throughout    <sup>‡</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> elsewhere, after reading  
Vasalakappe here. B= Caṇḍalakappe, S<sup>1</sup> Paṇḍalakappe; B= Vaddha-  
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Caṇḍalak<sup>o</sup>

buddhassatī<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo<sup>2</sup> nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṅghaṇḍuketubbhānaṃ sakkharappabbadānaṃ itibāsapañca-mānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūtā ca 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> Dhānañjāni brahmaṇi parābhūtā ca 'yaṃ<sup>5</sup> Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati<sup>6</sup>.

Na hi<sup>7</sup> pana tvaṃ, tāta<sup>8</sup> Bhādrāmukha<sup>9</sup>, tassa Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ. tāta Bhādrāmukha. tassa Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsitabbaṃ maññeeyyāsi.

Tena hi, bhoti, yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto hoti, atha kho me<sup>10</sup> āroceyyāsi.

Evaṃ Bhādrāmukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Evaṃ bhoti<sup>11</sup> kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Saṅgāravo. <sup>3</sup> Bm Dhānañjāniya. <sup>4</sup> Sk atthabhūta 'yaṃ, Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk: Bm v' ayaṃ, Si ca yaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm bhāsissatīti. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hi. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits tāta. <sup>9</sup> Sk Bhā. <sup>10</sup> Sk kho for me. <sup>11</sup> Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho <sup>1</sup>, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesam bhavaṃ Gotamo ti <sup>2</sup>?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ <sup>3</sup> ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ <sup>4</sup> pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ <sup>5</sup> vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te <sup>6</sup> anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhūmattakena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimaṇsi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāhaṃ asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāhaṃ asmi.

Idha me <sup>7</sup>, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahoṣi: — Sambādhogharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso <sup>8</sup> pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalakkhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits kho    <sup>2</sup> Sk B= omits ti.    <sup>3</sup> Sk B= d-patta    <sup>4</sup> B= p-ant.ti.  
Na pi kho ahaṃ    <sup>5</sup> Si vemattata    <sup>6</sup> B= Si tena.    <sup>7</sup> B= omits me.  
<sup>8</sup> B= a-se

rena samayena daharo va eamāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bbikkhave*) ... alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Apissu mañ ... (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kbo me ... titṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ eampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibbāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyaajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaṇiye ṭhite ānejjappatte ... (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi ... titṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) ... ātāpino pahitattassa vibarato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo mānavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Atṭhita<sup>1</sup> vata<sup>2</sup> bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa<sup>3</sup> vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kia nu kbo<sup>4</sup>, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Thānaso me taṃ<sup>5</sup>, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puttḥo samāno, thānaso me taṃ<sup>6</sup>, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti<sup>7</sup> vadesi? Nanu<sup>8</sup>, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotiti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puttḥo samāno, atthi devā

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits vata. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bm Si. <sup>4</sup> Sk omit kbo.

<sup>5</sup> Bm Si kho pan etam. <sup>6</sup> Si pan' etam; Bm kho pan' etam. <sup>7</sup> Sk Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhidevā (as throughout). <sup>8</sup> Bm Si nanu.

ti yo yadeyya, tñānaso viditā<sup>1</sup> me viditā ti yo vadeyya<sup>2</sup>,  
 atha khvettha<sup>3</sup> viññūpurisena ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantabbaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo ādiken' eva na<sup>5</sup> byā-  
 kāsīti?

Ucce<sup>6</sup> sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṃ yad-  
 idaṃ atthi<sup>7</sup> devā ti.

Evam vutte<sup>8</sup> Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca:  
 — Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,  
 Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-  
 channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.  
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni  
 dakkhintīti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
 dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAṀ.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAŚCAMO<sup>9</sup>.

MAJJHIMAPANNĀSAM<sup>10</sup> SAMATTAM<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> So Si, Sk omits tñānaso . . vadeyya B= tñānaso me viditā ti yo vadeyya. <sup>2</sup> So B= Si; Sk kho tvaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B= gantum; Si gantvā vā. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu B= Si uccera. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Sk (here only) adbhuta like B= always. <sup>7</sup> B= om's. <sup>8</sup> B= Majjhimā Pannasakī; Si Majjhimapaṇṇasaka. <sup>9</sup> So Si B= Sk omits.

## 101.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇahrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditthino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccaṃ kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditthino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ putthā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākarambhāti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akarambhāti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Niganthā. jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idam. āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Niganthā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vū pāpam kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ. ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Niganthānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā<sup>2</sup>, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya, dukhakkhaya vedanākkhaya. vedanākkhaya sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace<sup>3</sup> tumhe, āvuso Niganthā<sup>4</sup>, jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vū pāpam dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ. ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Niganthānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya. yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā. sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Cf I 23 For the foregoing argument. <sup>2</sup> Sā here akatare, *supra* akataṇaṃ generally. <sup>3</sup> Sā adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Here in Sā leg. is an undecipherable passage extending to *accāsa* in *Devadassanaṃ* on page 219.

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatīm anavassavo, āyatīm anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayyā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā saḥmaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinaṃ bbaṇṇissati.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḷhūpalepanena<sup>1</sup>; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu<sup>2</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyum<sup>3</sup>; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā<sup>4</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu<sup>5</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallaṃ abhyaheyya<sup>6</sup>; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu<sup>7</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so aparena samayena rūḷhena<sup>8</sup> vaṇena saṃchavinā<sup>9</sup> arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī pena kāmāṅgamo; tassa ovam assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubhe viddho ahoṣiṃ savisena gāḷhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthāpesuṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti<sup>10</sup>; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallaṃ esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallaṃ abbyahi<sup>11</sup>; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu<sup>12</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ ngadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ;

<sup>1</sup> Si gāḷhūpalepanena; B<sup>m</sup> gāḷapalepanena; Bu gāḷhūpalepanenāti bahalūpanena. <sup>2</sup> Si vedanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> Bu upatthāpeyyum. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si tippā througout, as S<sup>k</sup> sometimes. <sup>5</sup> Si esanāhetu. <sup>6</sup> Si abbhūcheyya. <sup>7</sup> Si abbhūchanahetu. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rūḷhena. <sup>9</sup> Si saṃchavinā. <sup>10</sup> Si parikantati. <sup>11</sup> Si abbhūchi. <sup>12</sup> Si abbhūchanahetu.



so 'mhi<sup>1</sup> etarahi rūḷhena vaṇena saṁchavinā arogo<sup>1</sup> sukhi serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayaṁ pubbe na nāhuvambhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayaṁ pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākarambhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpaṁ kammaṁ akarambhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ, ettakampi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbhaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ kammānaṁ pabānaṁ, kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadam. Evaṁ sante āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṁ kiñcāyaṁ purisa-puggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatinaṁ anavassavo, āyatinaṁ anavassavā, kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbhaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ bhavissatīti. Yasmaṁ ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayaṁ pubbe, na nāhuvambhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayaṁ pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākarambhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpakammaṁ akarambhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ ettakampi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbhaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pabānaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadam, — tasmā āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṁ kiñcāyaṁ purisa-puggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatinaṁ anavassavo, āyatinaṁ anavassavā, kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbhaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ bhavissatīti.

Evaṁ vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad avocun:

<sup>1</sup> Si so haṁ.

Nigaṇtho, āvuso, Nātaputto<sup>1</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassavi aparisesaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāṇadassanaṃ patijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam nāṇadassanaṃ paccupatthitan ti. So evam āha: Athi kho vo<sup>3</sup>, āvuso Nigaṇthā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ<sup>4</sup> imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārīkāya nijjaretha<sup>5</sup>; yaṃ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatim pāpassa kammassa akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā<sup>6</sup>, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Tañ ca pan' amha-kaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena o' amhā attamaṇā ti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇthe etad avocaṃ: Pañca kho ime, āvuso? Nigaṇthā, dhammā dīttbe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā rūci anussavo ākāraparivitakko dīṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Nigaṇthā, pañca dhammā dīttbe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇthānaṃ kā atitamaṃse satthari saddhā, kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā dīṭṭhinijjhāna-khantīti? Evaṃvādī<sup>7</sup> kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇthesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaparihāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇthe evaṃ vadāmi. — Taṃ 'im maññath', āvuso Nigaṇthā? Yasmiṃ vo<sup>8</sup> samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi<sup>10</sup> samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha<sup>11</sup>; yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>12</sup> samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā<sup>13</sup> tamhi<sup>10</sup> samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ<sup>14</sup> no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> Bm aparaṃ sesaṃ ca. <sup>3</sup> Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho le. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits avuso & tam. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si nijjaretha. <sup>6</sup> Sk here vy-ve. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits āvuso. <sup>8</sup> Bm evaṃvādissu. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits here, inserting hi here & after samaye. <sup>10</sup> Si tasmiṃ. <sup>11</sup> Sk v-i; Bm vediyetha throughout. <sup>12</sup> Sk le. <sup>13</sup> Sk padhānantīyā. <sup>14</sup> Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ. na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmaṭi.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, — Yasmiṃ vo<sup>1</sup> samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ paṇa<sup>2</sup> vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ asa<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisa-puggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkakkhaya, dukkakkhaya vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhaya sabbānaṃ dukkhānaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo<sup>4</sup> samaye<sup>5</sup> tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭheyy' eva<sup>6</sup>. tamhi samayo opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā<sup>7</sup>; yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>8</sup> samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tiṭṭheyy' eva<sup>9</sup> tasmīṃ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā<sup>10</sup>. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisa-puggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe<sup>11</sup> — sabbānaṃ dukkhānaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana<sup>12</sup> vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>13</sup> samaye na<sup>14</sup> tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedana vediyamānā avijjā nānānā<sup>15</sup> sammohā

<sup>1</sup> Sk kko. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Sk na kalla. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits. <sup>5</sup> Sk samayeva.

<sup>6</sup> So Si. Bm tibba. Sk na tibba. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds vediyetha. <sup>8</sup> Sk vo pana.

<sup>9</sup> So Si. Bm na tibba. Sk tibba. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si omits pe & recite in extenso.

<sup>11</sup> Sk omits para. <sup>12</sup> Sk vo pana. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits. <sup>14</sup> Si aśāś.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya. dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya. vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādī pi<sup>1</sup> kho ahaṃ. bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādapaṭi-hāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca panāhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave. te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vādāmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath'. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kam-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk S; B= evaṃvādisu pi. <sup>2</sup> S= parāham. <sup>3</sup> Sk & Bu d-iyam.

mañ bahuvedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Yañ pan' idañ kammañ appavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahuvedanīyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Tañ kim maññatb', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yañ idañ kammañ vedanīyañ<sup>1</sup>, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Yañ pan' idañ kammañ vedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyañ<sup>2</sup> hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yañ idañ kammañ dīṭṭhadhammavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā saṃparāyavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham<sup>3</sup> etañ; yañ<sup>4</sup> idañ kammañ saṃparāyavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dīṭṭhadhammavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p'<sup>5</sup> idañ kammañ sukhavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ dukkhavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ paripakkavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ aparipakkavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ bahuvedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ appavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā bahuvedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ vedanīyañ<sup>1</sup>, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ vedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ. Evañ sante āyasmantānañ Nigaṇṭhānañ aphaḷo

<sup>1</sup> Be vedanīyañ. <sup>2</sup> Sk labbham. <sup>3</sup> Be alabbham. <sup>4</sup> Si omits pā.

upakkamo hoti<sup>1</sup> aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dasa sahadhammikā vādānurvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino<sup>4</sup>, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasaṅgatikū, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭha-dhammupakkamaheṭu<sup>5</sup> sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpadiṭṭhadhammupakkamā<sup>6</sup>, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

<sup>1</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇṭho. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ; Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ; Bu adds: vādānurvādā gārayha ṭhānā ti pi pātho. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si dukkatako. <sup>5</sup> Bm -dhammūp. <sup>6</sup> Bm Nigaṇṭha evarupa diṭṭhadhammupakkamā.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkhān paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnaṃ. bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ime dasa<sup>2</sup> sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhān thānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphaḷo upakkamo hoti aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphaḷo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddha bhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati. tasmīṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā<sup>3</sup> virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato<sup>4</sup> upekkham<sup>5</sup> bhāvayato virāgo hoti. So yassa khvāssa<sup>6</sup> dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha<sup>7</sup> padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekkham tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti<sup>8</sup>. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīppaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīppaṃ hoti.

Seyyathūpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto patibaddhacitto tibbacchando<sup>10</sup> tibbāpekko<sup>11</sup>. So taṃ itthiṃ passessa aṇuena<sup>12</sup> purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantaṃ sallapantaṃ saṃjagghantaṃ saṃhasantaṃ. — Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa amum itthim disvā aṇuena purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantaṃ sallapantaṃ saṃjagghantaṃ saṃhasantaṃ, uppajjeyyumu sokaparidevadukkhādomanassupāyā<sup>13</sup> ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kassa hetu? Amuhi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiya sāratto patibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk on the three words. <sup>2</sup> Sk see me, omitting dasa. <sup>3</sup> Sk Si Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhāna. <sup>4</sup> So all MSS & B. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkham. <sup>6</sup> So Bu Si yassa hi khvāssa. Bm yassa hi khvāssa, Sk yassa hi kho pan assa. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bu, Sk tattha s. p. Bm tattha p. s. <sup>8</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>9</sup> Sk here nijaṇṇa. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu, Bm Si tibbacchando. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Bu Bm Si tibbāpekko. <sup>12</sup> Sk aṇuena. <sup>13</sup> Bm s. p. yassa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, up-  
pajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evaṃ assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā<sup>1</sup> itthiyā sāratto patihaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbā-  
pekho<sup>2</sup>; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena sad-  
dhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ<sup>3</sup>  
up-  
pajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>4</sup>; yaṃ nūnā-  
haṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So  
yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ  
passeyya apareṇa samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ san-  
tiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ  
kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ  
itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sala-  
pantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyāṃ sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anu hi, bhante,  
puriso amussā itthiyā vitarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena  
purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ  
saṃhasantiṃ na<sup>5</sup> uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupā-  
yāsā ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attā-  
naṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na pa-  
ricajati<sup>6</sup>; tasmā ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti<sup>7</sup>. So evaṃ  
pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ pa-  
dahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me  
dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo  
hoti<sup>8</sup>. So yassa khvāssa<sup>9</sup> dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ  
padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha  
padahati; yassa paṇ' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato  
upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti,  
tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhā-  
rappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk ayuso. <sup>2</sup> Sk here tibbāpakko. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds so. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>6</sup> Sk paricajati. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hoti. <sup>8</sup> So Sk; Bm Si hoti.

<sup>9</sup> Sk yassa hi kho paṇ' assa.



hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evam pi 'ssa dukkham nijjiṇṇam hoti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho<sup>1</sup> me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>2</sup> kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnāham dukkhāya attānam padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānam padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānam padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro<sup>3</sup> tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum<sup>4</sup> karoti kammaniyam. Yato kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpitam hoti paritāpitam<sup>6</sup> hoti ujum<sup>7</sup> kataṃ<sup>8</sup> kammaniyam, na so tam<sup>9</sup> aparena samayena usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyam, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvisu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. — Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho me<sup>10</sup> viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāham dukkhāya attānam padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānam padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na<sup>11</sup> aparena samayena duk-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits from here to kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. <sup>3</sup> Bm usukāro. <sup>4</sup> Bm ujukam. <sup>5</sup> Sk atāpīnam & paritāpīnam. <sup>6</sup> So Bm, Sk ujukam kataṃ, Si ujukataṃ. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits so tam. <sup>8</sup> Sk yathā su me. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits na.

khāya attānaṃ padahati. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti. tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati<sup>1</sup>. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24) .... cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe<sup>2</sup> pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhataṃ saṃpasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako<sup>4</sup> ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhaṃ ca pahānā pubbe va<sup>6</sup> somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>7</sup> adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) .... anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) .... satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Si padabatiti. <sup>2</sup> Bm nīvaraṇe. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm Si pathamam jhamaṃ &c., as usual. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si upekhako. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si tatiyam jhānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Sk adds kho. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si atthagamā. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si catuttham jhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32) . . . itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

\*Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave. Tathāgato, evaṃvādīṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> dasa sahadhammikā pāsamsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato<sup>2</sup> pubbesukata-kammakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāna<sup>3</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti. addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhad-dakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāva<sup>4</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgatiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātī<sup>5</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇābhijātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama<sup>6</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubhekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāna<sup>7</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmāna<sup>8</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato<sup>9</sup>. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāva<sup>10</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāva<sup>11</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātī<sup>12</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātī<sup>13</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama<sup>14</sup>hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama<sup>15</sup>hetu

<sup>1</sup> Bm evaṃvādīnam b. Tathāgatinam. <sup>2</sup> Sk T-te <sup>3</sup> Sk om's the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkhaṃ patisaṃvedenti, pāsāṃso Tatbāgato. Evaṃvādi. bhikkhave, Tathāgato<sup>1</sup>, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> ime dasa sabadhammikā pāsāṃsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti<sup>3</sup>.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

### DEVADAHASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 102.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ vibarati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bbādante<sup>4</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudittihino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhi-vuttipadāni<sup>5</sup> nblivadanti. Saññi attā hoti arogo<sup>6</sup> param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññi nā-saññi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Dittadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>7</sup>. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Dittadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti<sup>8</sup>. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tīṃ honti. tīṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayassa<sup>9</sup>.

Tatra. bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attā-

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bm T-tz. Sk T-tam. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādinam b. Tathagatānam. <sup>3</sup> Sk agacchanti. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhaddante. <sup>5</sup> So Ba; Sk Bm Si adhimuttipadāni; cf. 1 Digha 12 & 30. <sup>6</sup> Sk irogo throughout. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>8</sup> Bm omits this sentence, -sato... abhivadanti. <sup>9</sup> So Si, Bm paccattayassa; Sk parattayassa.

nañ<sup>1</sup> paññāpenti arogañ<sup>2</sup> param maraṇā; rūpiñ<sup>3</sup> vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā<sup>4</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā. *Etam* va pan' eke' sam<sup>5</sup> upātivattatañ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivādanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ<sup>6</sup>. Tayidañ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiñ vā nārūpiñ<sup>7</sup> vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā. nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā. Yā vā pan' esañ<sup>8</sup> saññānañ<sup>9</sup> parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

<sup>1</sup> Sk saññimattanaṃ; Bm saññimattanaṃ; Si saññim attānaṃ <sup>2</sup> Sk arogo here only. <sup>3</sup> So Si, Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiñ &c. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits vā. <sup>5</sup> Si pana tesaro. <sup>6</sup> Sk āṇaṇja; Bm āṇaṇjaṃ; Si āṇaṇjaṃ. Cf. page 253. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits vā nārūpiñ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm pan' etāsaṃ. <sup>9</sup> So Si Bm, Sk Bu saññānaṃ throughout.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissarapa-  
dassāvī<sup>1</sup> Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ  
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te<sup>2</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attā-  
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ  
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
saṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam  
eko patikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇiṃ  
attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eko paṭik-  
kosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā  
sallārū, asaṇṇā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-  
didaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā<sup>4</sup> ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato  
pajjānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ  
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ<sup>6</sup> attā-  
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ<sup>7</sup> nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti  
arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>8</sup>. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> dīttasutamutavānālabhassa saṃkhāramattena<sup>10</sup>  
etassa āyatanaassa<sup>11</sup> upasampadam paññāpenti; byasanam hi'  
etaṃ. bhikkhave, akkhāyati<sup>12</sup> etassa āyatanaassa upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Sā nissarapaḍḍhī. <sup>2</sup> Sā omits te. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds etaṃ santantaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bm Bq. Sā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā (ānaṃ & taṃ) arāhataṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhijānāti as  
usual. <sup>6</sup> Sā omits nāsaṇṇiṃ. <sup>7</sup> Sā adds attānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sā adds rūpiṃ ca  
arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto. <sup>9</sup> Sā samaṇā va brāhmaṇā va. <sup>10</sup> So Bq. Bm  
Si d tal lassa akk. Sā d vāsaṇṇāsaṇṇā. <sup>11</sup> So Si Bq. Bm āyatanaṃ  
tena. Sā āyatanaṃ arāhataṃ. <sup>12</sup> Bm āyatanaṃ akkhāyati.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasāññānaṃ yadi arūpasāññānaṃ yadi ekatta-sāññānaṃ yadi nānattasāññānaṃ. Na 'tthi kiñcīti<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassavī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā<sup>2</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke<sup>3</sup> patikkosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇdo saṇṇā sallam, etam santam<sup>4</sup> paṇitam yadidaṃ asaṇṇam ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā<sup>6</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā<sup>7</sup> aññatra vedanāya aññatra saṇṇāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra<sup>8</sup> viññāpassa<sup>9</sup> āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ<sup>10</sup> vā vepullam vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etam tñānaṃ vujjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Bm iti kiñcīti. <sup>2</sup> Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā. <sup>3</sup> Si etc. <sup>4</sup> Si adds etam. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhijānāti. <sup>6</sup> Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. <sup>7</sup> Sk rūpiṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> So Sk; Si viññāna; Bm viññānena. <sup>10</sup> Bm virulhim.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇa-  
dassāvī<sup>1</sup> Tathāgato tad npātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīṃ  
nāsaññīṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. rūpiṃ  
vā te<sup>2</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīṃ nāsaññīṃ attā-  
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaññīṃ nāsaññīṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaññīṃ nāsaññīṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaññīṃ nāsaññīṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ  
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
saññīṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam  
eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññīṃ  
attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭik-  
kosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saññā rogo saññā gaṇḍo saññā  
sallam, asaññā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-  
didam nevasaññānāsaññā<sup>4</sup> ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato  
pañānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīṃ  
nāsaññīṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīṃ nāsaññīṃ<sup>6</sup> attā-  
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīṃ<sup>7</sup> nāsaññīṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīṃ nāsaññīṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīṃ nāsaññīṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti  
arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>8</sup>. Ye hi keci. bhikkhave, samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> ditthasutamutaviññātābbaṃ saṃkhāramattena<sup>10</sup>  
etassa āyatanassa<sup>11</sup> upasampadam paññāpenti; byasanam h'  
etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati<sup>12</sup> etassa āyatanassa upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Sk nissaraṇād°. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits te. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds etaṃ uttamam. <sup>4</sup> So Si  
Bm Bu, Sk nevasaññānāsaññā, & (supra) asaññā. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhijanāti as  
usual. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits nāsaññīṃ. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds attānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds rūpi ca  
arūpi ca va te bhonto. <sup>9</sup> Si samavā va brahmanī va. <sup>10</sup> So Si Bu; Bm  
Si d-tabbasamkh°, Sk d viññānasamkh°. <sup>11</sup> So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-  
tena; Sk āyatanamattena. <sup>12</sup> Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.



padāya; na b' etam, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam<sup>1</sup> akkhāyati sasamkhārāvesesāsamāpattipattabbam<sup>2</sup> etam, bhikkhave. āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidam samkhataṃ olārikam, attbi kbo pana samkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samañabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibbavaṃ paññāpenti, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samañabrāhmaṇā saññum attānaṃ paññāpenti<sup>3</sup> arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samañabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>4</sup> tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samañabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Tam kiesa betu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samañabrāhmaṇā uddhamasara<sup>5</sup> āsattiṃ<sup>6</sup> yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijāya<sup>7</sup> gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmāti, — evaṃ ev' ime<sup>8</sup> bhonto samañabrāhmaṇā vāṇijupamā<sup>9</sup> maññe patibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti<sup>10</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti<sup>11</sup>: Ye kho<sup>12</sup> te bhonto samañabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibbavaṃ<sup>13</sup> paññāpenti, te sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā<sup>14</sup>, sakkāyaññeva<sup>15</sup> anuparidbhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sīgaddulabaddho<sup>16</sup> daḷhe thambhe vā khile<sup>17</sup> vā upani-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu. S<sup>k</sup> sasam-avyam, B<sup>m</sup> Si samkh<sup>o</sup> omitting sā. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Bu samkhārāvesesamāpattipattabyan ti, B<sup>m</sup> Si samkhārāvesesamāpattipattabbam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits words after first paññāpenti & inserts after second parammaranā the words tesam p' ete latra bhikkhave ye te samañabrāhmaṇā saññum attānaṃ paññāpenti parammaranā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits this clause ye pi... parammarana. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> uddham param; Si addham parimasanti. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> āsatti, S<sup>k</sup> āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi pātho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si vāṇijaya. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> eva te; Si eva kho 'me, <sup>9</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> vāṇijupamā; S<sup>k</sup> vāṇijupamā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. <sup>11</sup> Si here abhijānāti. <sup>12</sup> Si omits kho <sup>13</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits <sup>14</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> Ba s-jegucchā. <sup>15</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si, S<sup>k</sup> sakkāyamaññeva. <sup>16</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> sīgaddalacayo; B<sup>m</sup> sīgaddulabaddho; Si sīgaddulabaddho. <sup>17</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> khile; S<sup>k</sup> dilaṃ.

baddho<sup>1</sup> tam era thambam vā kbīlam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev<sup>2</sup> ime<sup>3</sup> bhonto samanābrāhmaṇā sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyañ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidam saṁkhataṁ olārikaṁ, atthi kbo pana saṁkhārānaṁ nirodho atth<sup>4</sup> etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaranapadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto<sup>5</sup>.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā<sup>6</sup> aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṁ ārabbha anekavihitāni adhiyuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imāu<sup>7</sup> eva pañe<sup>8</sup> āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṁ vā aññataraṁ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samanābrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṁ ārabbha anekavihitāni adhiyuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Asassato<sup>10</sup> attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato<sup>11</sup> ca attā ca loko<sup>12</sup> ca, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. N<sup>13</sup> eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. N<sup>14</sup> ev<sup>15</sup> antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Appamānasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth<sup>9</sup> eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

<sup>1</sup> So Ho, Ho Si upanandho. <sup>2</sup> So Si Ho, Ho evam eva kko 'me. <sup>3</sup> So ev' ime. <sup>4</sup> So addo b. ita. <sup>5</sup> So aparantakappikā. <sup>6</sup> So Ho Ho. <sup>7</sup> So assato. <sup>8</sup> So asassato. <sup>9</sup> So al. ko, o. uttara attā ca.

saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: Sassato attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā<sup>1</sup> aññatra anussavā<sup>2</sup> aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthiniyyhānakkhantiyā<sup>3</sup> paccattam yeva nāpam bhavissati parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam thānam vijjati. Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, nāpe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api<sup>4</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāpabhiḥgamattam eva pariyodapenti<sup>5</sup>, tad api tesam bhavatan samāṇabrāhmaṇānam upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānam nirodho, ntth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>6</sup> — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>7</sup> — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>8</sup> — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — nantavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthiniyyhānakkhantiyā paccattam yeva<sup>4</sup> nāpam hessati<sup>10</sup> parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam

<sup>1</sup> Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. <sup>2</sup> Sk aññatr' anussavā. <sup>3</sup> Si d-akaotiya. <sup>4</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> yadapi; B<sub>m</sub> yadipi. <sup>5</sup> So B<sub>m</sub> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> pariyodāteropenti. <sup>6</sup> B<sub>m</sub> omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & B<sub>m</sub> inserts yathā hetthimam tathā vitthāretabham. <sup>7</sup> Si omits; B<sub>m</sub> la. <sup>8</sup> B<sub>m</sub> Si omits pe here & henceforth. <sup>9</sup> Si paccattam heva, as usual. <sup>10</sup> B<sub>m</sub> Si bhavissati.

ṭbānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kbo pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkharānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etam santam etam paṇītam yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati. taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati. Etam santam etam paṇītam yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkharānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharati: Etam santam etam paṇītam yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukham nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam

sukham. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṁ chāyā jahati, taṁ ātapo pharati. yaṁ ātapo jahati, taṁ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham. Tayidaṁ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṁ kho bhavaṁ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṁ ca paṇissaggā aparantānuditthinaṁ ca patinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṁyojanānaṁ anadhitthānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharati: Etaṁ santam etaṁ paṇitam yadidaṁ nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṁ nirāmisam sukham nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham. Tayidaṁ saṁkhataṁ oḷārikaṁ, atthi kho pana saṁkhārānaṁ nirodho, atth' etaṁ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṁ ca paṇissaggā aparantānuditthinaṁ ca patinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṁyojanānaṁ anadhitthānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukham vedanaṁ upasampajja viharati: Etaṁ santam etaṁ paṇitam yadidaṁ adukkhamasukham vedanaṁ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṁ chāyā jahati taṁ ātapo pharati; yaṁ ātapo jahati, taṁ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṁ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṁ kho bhavaṁ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṁ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṁ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṁyojanānaṁ anadhitthānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukham vedanaṁ upasampajja viharati: Etaṁ santam etaṁ paṇitam yadidaṁ

adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa sū<sup>1</sup> adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya<sup>2</sup> vedanāya nirodbā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodbā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatāni oḷārikāni, atthi kho pana saṃkharānaṃ nirodho atthi<sup>3</sup> etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Saato 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi<sup>4</sup> samanupassati. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayam kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmi<sup>5</sup> samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānaṃ sappāyāni eva<sup>6</sup> patipadaṃ nblhivadati. Atha ca paṇāyāni līlavāni samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanāni vā upādiyamāna upādiyati, pavivekāni vā pītiṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisāni vā sukhaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukhaṃ vā vedanaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṃ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Saato 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi<sup>7</sup> samanupassati, tad ap<sup>8</sup> imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatāni oḷārikāni, atthi kho pana saṃkharānaṃ nirodho atthi<sup>9</sup> etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ<sup>10</sup> abhisambuddhaṃ yadidaṃ cānānaṃ phassa-  
tanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthi<sup>11</sup> ugamāni ca assādaṃ ca adinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathabhūtaṃ viditvā anupādi vimok-  
kho<sup>12</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ

padam<sup>1</sup> abhisambuddham yadidam channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ viditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Kusinārāyam<sup>3</sup> viharati Baliharāṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>4</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ deseti, piṇḍapātahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ deseti, senāsanaṇhetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ deseti, iti bhavābhavaṇhetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagavati<sup>5</sup> evaṇ hoti: 'Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo . . . dhammaṇ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṇ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo . . . dhammaṇ desetīti<sup>6</sup>. Atha kinti<sup>7</sup> vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evaṇ kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṇ upādāya dhammaṇ desetīti.

Evaṇ<sup>8</sup> kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṇ upādāya dhammaṇ desetīti.

Tasmātiha<sup>9</sup>, bhikkhave, ye<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> maya dhammā abhiññā<sup>12</sup> desitā, seyyathidaṇ: Cattāro satupatthānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāṇi, pañca balāṇi, satta

<sup>1</sup> Si wantam varam padam. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu, Bm pañcasyatanasuttam; Si pañcattayasuttam & (in some headlines) pañcatyasuttam. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kusinārāyam. <sup>4</sup> Bm Bhaddante. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits. <sup>6</sup> Bm read dhammaṇ deseti - la - iti bh. dh. d. <sup>7</sup> So Sk; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si omits ca. <sup>9</sup> Sk adds te. <sup>10</sup> Sk sace. <sup>11</sup> Bm te. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, — tattha sabbehi' eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhūtabbani; tesaṃ ca vo<sup>1</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā<sup>2</sup>. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva nānaṃ<sup>3</sup> byañjanato ca nānaṃ ti; tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ<sup>4</sup> maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā<sup>5</sup> atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto<sup>6</sup> vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahītaṃ<sup>8</sup> duggahītato dhāretabbam<sup>9</sup>; duggahītaṃ<sup>8</sup> duggahītato dhāretvā<sup>10</sup> yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto<sup>12</sup> jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjit-

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho. <sup>2</sup> Su Bm. <sup>3</sup> Siya dve &c. <sup>4</sup> Sk sikkhataṃ siddhantaṃ; Bu sikkhataṃ (?) abhidhamme dve. <sup>5</sup> Sk nāna. <sup>6</sup> Bm suvacataraṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Sk omits. <sup>8</sup> Bm mayasmanto. <sup>9</sup> Bm pakkhayanau. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si duggahītata throughout. <sup>11</sup> Bm (alone) adds sugahitau sugahītato dhāretabbam.

<sup>12</sup> Bm adds sugahitau sugahītato dhāretva. <sup>13</sup> Bm tatra yaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Sk here adds anāthaṃ yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto.



thāti. Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ<sup>1</sup>, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti, tattha<sup>4</sup> yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi<sup>5</sup> sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā<sup>6</sup> p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ nssa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho<sup>8</sup> sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā<sup>9</sup> atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho<sup>10</sup> atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>i</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> suggahitam throughout. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds dhammānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> which generally reads nāna. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here tatra. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>i</sup> adds kho; S<sup>k</sup> adds me. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>i</sup> amina. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omit this kho. & S<sup>k</sup> omits the preceding kho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>i</sup> omits yatha <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti<sup>1</sup>. Iti<sup>2</sup> sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāre-  
tabbaṃ sugahītaṃ sugahītato dbāretvā yo dhammo yo  
vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesaṃ ca vo<sup>3</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggā-  
naṃ sammodamānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā añña-  
tarassa bhikkhuno āpatti, siyā vitikkamo<sup>4</sup>. Tatra, bhikkhave,  
na codanāya taritabbaṃ<sup>5</sup>; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti  
mayhaṃ ca arihesā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anu-  
paghāto<sup>6</sup>; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-  
diṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> suppatinissaggi, sakkomi cābaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ aku-  
salā vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave,  
evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam  
assa: Mayhaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho arihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa  
upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upauāhi dandhadiṭṭhi  
suppatinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vutthā-  
petvā kusalo patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ  
yadidaṃ<sup>9</sup> parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Attha kho etad eva  
bāhutarāṃ, so 'haṃ<sup>10</sup> sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā<sup>11</sup>  
vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam  
assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa:  
Mayhaṃ kho<sup>12</sup> vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anu-  
paghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-  
diṭṭhi duppatinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā  
vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ'  
etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ vihesā<sup>13</sup>. Attha kho etad eva bāhu-  
taraṃ, so 'haṃ<sup>14</sup> sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vutthā-  
petvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa,  
kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ  
kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits this sentence — from Athaparesam. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk tesam  
kho. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si vitikkamo. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu Bm Si coditabbaṃ, the latter  
with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Sk anupassano.  
<sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu, Bm Si adandhadiṭṭhi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese  
reading is adandadiṭṭhi (sic). <sup>7</sup> Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. <sup>8</sup> Bm (alone) adds  
here mayhaṃ ca vihesā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si  
svahaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Sk kusale. <sup>11</sup> Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. <sup>12</sup> Sk here, & Si for the  
second time, omit ca. <sup>13</sup> So Si Sk mayhaṃ ca vihesā. Bm mayhaṃ ca  
bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto.

hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi,  
 sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuttbhāpetvā kusale  
 patitthāpetuṃ. Appamattakaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho paṇ' etaṃ yadidaṃ  
 mayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upagbāto. Atha kho  
 'taḍ eva bahutarāṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ aku-  
 salā vuttbhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetua ti. | Sace, bhikkhave,  
 evaṃ assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ  
 assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa  
 upagbāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi  
 duppaṭinissaggi, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā  
 vuttbhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetua ti<sup>3</sup>. Evarūpe, bhikkhave,  
 puggale upekkhā<sup>4</sup> nūtimanñitabbā. Tesāṃ ca vo<sup>5</sup>, bhikkhave,  
 samaggūnaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamaññānaṃ sikkhataṃ,  
 aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro<sup>6</sup> uppajjeyya dīṭṭhipaḷāso<sup>7</sup> cetaso  
 āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacatarāṃ maññeyyātha, so  
 upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Yaṃ no, āvuso, am-  
 bhākaṃ samaggūnaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamaññānaṃ  
 sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro uppanno dīṭṭhipaḷāso  
 cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo  
 garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ  
 vyākareyya: Yaṃ no, āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garahe-  
 yāti. Etaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṇ', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya<sup>9</sup> nibbānaṃ  
 sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
 evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya  
 na<sup>10</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhi-  
 kānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacatarāṃ maññey-  
 yātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Yaṃ no,  
 āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyā-  
 karamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ no,  
 āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ paṇ', āvuso,  
 dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>11</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā  
 vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>2</sup> All MSS add ca. <sup>3</sup> So S<sub>1</sub>, Sk p-um. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkhā. <sup>5</sup> Sk kho. <sup>6</sup> So Sk S<sub>1</sub> Bu; Bm vacīsaṃkhāro. <sup>7</sup> So Sk S<sub>1</sub> Bu; Bm d-paḷāso. <sup>8</sup> So Bm S<sub>1</sub> Bu; Sk evaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) adds na. <sup>10</sup> So Bm S<sub>1</sub>, Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Bm; S<sub>1</sub> omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>1</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ parevaṃ puccheyyūṃ<sup>3</sup>: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamāmi<sup>4</sup>; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi<sup>5</sup>; tāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsīṃ; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahimsu<sup>7</sup> kusale patitṭhahimsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti<sup>8</sup>, na paraṃ vambheti<sup>9</sup>, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupado<sup>10</sup> gārayhaṃ<sup>11</sup> thānaṃ āgacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

#### KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

### 104.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho<sup>12</sup> Nātaputto<sup>13</sup> Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato<sup>14</sup> hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā<sup>15</sup> bbandanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpatipassano tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭtipanno; sahitaṃ me, asabitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS here. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bu, Sk tava. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. <sup>4</sup> Sk Bm upasamkamāmi. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si deseti. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Bu; Si tassahaṃ; Sk tā-. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahimsu. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si attanukkaṃseti. <sup>9</sup> So Sk, Bm Si vambheti. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si Bu, Sk vādānupado. <sup>11</sup> Si gareyhaṃsaw. <sup>12</sup> Si Nigaṇṭho. <sup>13</sup> So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Digha I 49. <sup>14</sup> Bm kālakato. <sup>15</sup> So Sk Bu, Bm Si dve bhajjāte.

avaca. paccāha vacaniyaṃ pure avaca; avicīṇṇa<sup>1</sup> te viparā-vattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi<sup>2</sup> vā sace pahosīti<sup>3</sup>. Vadho yev' eko<sup>4</sup> maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu<sup>5</sup> vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā<sup>6</sup> virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite<sup>7</sup> bhinnatthūpe<sup>8</sup> appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho<sup>9</sup> yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā<sup>10</sup> bbaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti —pe— bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāma<sup>11</sup>ti. Evam bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

<sup>1</sup> so Bu, B<sup>m</sup> Sī adhicīṇṇa; S<sup>k</sup> avīṇṇa. Cf pp 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Digha I 8. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sī nibbethehi <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sī add te aññamaññaṃ kalahāsa karissu. <sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Sī Bu; S<sup>k</sup> vavodhoveko. <sup>5</sup> So Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Sī Natap<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> here, & here after, Nāthap<sup>o</sup>. S<sup>k</sup> adds na. <sup>6</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Sī nibbindarūpa. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -appavedite. <sup>8</sup> So Bu the first time, B<sup>m</sup> Sī & Bu the second time read bhinnatthūpe; S<sup>k</sup> bhinnatthavo <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vassam vuttho; Sī vassam vuttho. <sup>10</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> (bis). On this occasion, B<sup>m</sup> adds la, vittharo, bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (infra) B<sup>m</sup> agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi — la — vittharo — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Sī agrees in both cases with B<sup>m</sup>, except that it substitutes pe for la vittharo (bis)

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samanuddeso evam āha: — Nigantho, bhante, .... appatissarane ti. Tassa mayham<sup>1</sup> bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādo uppajji<sup>2</sup>, so<sup>3</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya<sup>4</sup> bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathīdam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā<sup>5</sup>, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo — passasi no traṃ, Ānanda. imesū dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathīdam: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā .... maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde<sup>6</sup>. Ye<sup>7</sup> ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādāni janeyyūm ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa<sup>9</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya<sup>10</sup> dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi<sup>11</sup>, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṅghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya<sup>12</sup>, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanālūtāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti<sup>13</sup>.

Chayimāni<sup>14</sup>, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh<sup>15</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe<sup>16</sup> — saṅghe pi agāravo

<sup>1</sup> Bm uppajju. <sup>2</sup> Bm svayaṃ, Si sv'sva. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. <sup>4</sup> Bm iddhipāda. <sup>5</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si santi. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>8</sup> Bm svayaṃ; Si svassa. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Si Bu, Bm hi. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. <sup>12</sup> Sk d-anaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> So Bm Si, Sk chayamāni. Bu here cha imāni but chayime in fine.

<sup>14</sup> For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. <sup>15</sup> Bm Si omit.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca;<sup>1</sup> avicinnan<sup>1</sup> te viparā-vattam; āropito te vādo; niggahīto sī; cara vādappamokkhava; nibbethehi<sup>2</sup> vā sace pahosīti<sup>3</sup>. Vadho yev' eko<sup>4</sup> maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu<sup>5</sup> vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā<sup>6</sup> virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhiappavedite<sup>7</sup> bhinnatthūpe<sup>8</sup> appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho<sup>9</sup> yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṅkamī, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedbhikajūtā<sup>10</sup> bbaṇḍanajūtā kalabajūtā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti —pe— bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Attīhi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamissāma, upasāṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamīsu, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

<sup>1</sup> so Bu, Bm Si adhicinnam; Sk avinnan. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS & Bu have the same readings) & Digba I 8. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si nibbedhehi. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalabhaṃ karāsu. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk vavodhoveko. <sup>5</sup> So Bu, Bm Si Natap<sup>o</sup>; Sk here, & here alter, Nathap<sup>o</sup>. Sk adds na. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si nibhinnaṃ rūpā. <sup>7</sup> Bm -apavedite. <sup>8</sup> So Bu 'the first time, Bm Si & Bu the second time read bhinnatthūpe; Sk bhinnatthavo. <sup>9</sup> Bm vassam vuttho; Si vassam vuttho. <sup>10</sup> So Sk (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vitthāro, bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti in the repetition (infra) Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājanāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Si agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samanuddeso evam āha: — Nigant̃ho, bhante, .... appatissarane ti. Tassa mayham<sup>1</sup> bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādo uppajji<sup>2</sup>, so<sup>3</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya<sup>4</sup> bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā<sup>5</sup>, pañc<sup>6</sup> indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvam, Ānanda. imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathidam: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā .... maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde<sup>7</sup>. Ye<sup>8</sup> ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādam janeyyum ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa<sup>10</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya<sup>11</sup> dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidam ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi<sup>12</sup>, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṃghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya<sup>13</sup>, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanālūtāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti<sup>14</sup>.

Chayimāni<sup>15</sup>, Ānanda. vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh<sup>16</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. so Sattari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Sattari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe<sup>17</sup> — saṃghe pi agāravo

<sup>1</sup> Bm uppajju. <sup>2</sup> Bm svāyam, Sī svāssa. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Sī; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhaya. <sup>4</sup> Bm idhipāda. <sup>5</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>6</sup> Bm Sī santi. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>8</sup> Bm svāyam, Sī svāssa. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Sī Bu; Bm hi. <sup>11</sup> Bm Sī (bis) uppajjamāno upajjeyya. <sup>12</sup> Sk dānam. <sup>13</sup> So Bm Sī; Sk chayimāni, Bu here cha imāni but chayime in fine, <sup>14</sup> For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 69. <sup>15</sup> Bm Sī omit.



viharati appatisso<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāya pi<sup>2</sup> na paripūrakārī<sup>3</sup>, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce<sup>4</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na<sup>5</sup> samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavāya patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsi — pe<sup>6</sup> —, issukī hoti maccharī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, saṭho hoti māyāvī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, pāpiccho hoti micchādittihī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, sandittihī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppatinissaggi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandittihī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppatinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so<sup>7</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari<sup>8</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme<sup>9</sup>, saṅghe, sikkhāya<sup>10</sup> na paripūrakārī hoti<sup>10</sup>, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce<sup>11</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce<sup>12</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na<sup>13</sup> samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavāya patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits pi & following hoti. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> Sk evam appā ca. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits pe. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits so. <sup>8</sup> Sk satthu. <sup>9</sup> Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> So Bm Si; Sk evarūpa ca. <sup>12</sup> Sk evarūpa ca. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cattārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇam, anuvādādhikaraṇam, āpattādhikaraṇam, kiccādhikaraṇam. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇasamathā uppannuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūlha-  
vinayo dātabbo patinūyāya kāretabbam yebhuyyasikā<sup>1</sup> tassa pāpiyyasikā<sup>2</sup> tiṇavattthārako. Kathaṃ ca Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti? Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā<sup>3</sup>. Teh'<sup>4</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbam sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti; evaṃ ca pan idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce. Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam tasmim āvāse vūpasametum, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmin āvāse bahutarā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū<sup>6</sup>, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbeh' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbam; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā, dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājkasāmantena vā. Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ<sup>8</sup> garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-sāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho aham, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yebhuyyasikāya. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>i</sup> t-iyassika. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits avinayo ti va.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>i</sup> teh' eva. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vasutara. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>k</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhikkhu.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> evarūpam.

sūmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sativinayena.

Katthaṃ c', Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo<sup>1</sup> hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṃ, āvuso. sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēhentaṃ<sup>3</sup> ativeṭheti<sup>4</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṃ kho, āvuso. ummādam pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāsam<sup>5</sup> tena me ummatakena bahum assāmapakaṃ ajjhācinṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ; nāhaṃ tam sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṃ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ amūḷhavinayena.

Katthaṃ c', Ānanda, patinūñatakaraṇam hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti<sup>6</sup>. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam cīvaram katvā pāde vanditvā ukutikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggabhetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, tam patidese-mīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmīti<sup>8</sup>. Āyatiṃ samvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Samvaram āpajjissāmīti<sup>9</sup>. Evam kho, Ānanda, patinūñatakaraṇam hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ patinūñata-karaṇena.

<sup>1</sup> Bm amu havinayo. <sup>2</sup> Sk Bm bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si nibbedhentaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm ativedheti; Si anivedheti, Sk anivedheti. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si vipariyesan; Sk vipariyesan. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si; Bm uttānīka karoti. <sup>7</sup> Si vuddhataro bhikkhu; Bm vuddhataro bhikkhū. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Bm prefixes āma; Sk passāmi. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Sk omits samvaram āpajjissāmīti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Samvareyyāsāmīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyaṃ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā<sup>1</sup> ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēhentaṃ ativeṭheti<sup>2</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā<sup>3</sup>; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbēhentaṃ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmaṃ ahaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā aputtho patijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā puttho na patijānissāmiti. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi<sup>4</sup> nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputtho na patijānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā puttho<sup>5</sup> patijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā; davā<sup>6</sup> me evaṃ vuttam. ravā me etam vuttam<sup>7</sup>. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ aḍḍhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti, yaddaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

<sup>1</sup> Bm here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā vā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā.

<sup>2</sup> So Sk here et infra, Bm Si ut supra. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm add ti, Bm omits sarāmi. <sup>4</sup> apajjita ti, Si sarāmi ca kho. <sup>5</sup> Si imaṃ ca; Sk ahaṃ hi, Bm imaṃ hi. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si aputtho. <sup>7</sup> So Si Hu, Sk da; Bm na taṃ. <sup>8</sup> Bm omits rava me etam vuttam. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits ti.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evaṇ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yad-  
idam sativinayena.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo<sup>1</sup> hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya<sup>3</sup> codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā. Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṁ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṁ so nibbethentaṁ<sup>4</sup> ativetheti<sup>5</sup>: Iṅgh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṁ kho, āvuso. ummādaṁ pāpuṇiṁ cetaso vipariyāsaṁ<sup>6</sup> tena me ummatakena bahum assāmapakaṁ ajjhācinṇam bhāsita parikantaṁ; nāhaṁ taṁ sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṁ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo hoti, evaṇ ca pau' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ amūḷhavinayena.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, patiṇṇātakaraṇam hoti? Idh', Ānanda. bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṁ saratī vivarati uttānīkaroti<sup>7</sup>. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buḍḍhataro<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu upasaṁkamitvā ekamsaṁ cīvaraṁ katvā pāde vanditvā ukutikaṁ nisīditvā añjaliṁ paggahe tvā evam assa vacaniyo: Ahaṁ, bhante, itthannāmaṁ āpattiṁ āpanno, taṁ paṭidesemīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmīti<sup>9</sup>. Āyatiṁ samvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Samvaram āpajjissāmīti<sup>10</sup>. Evam kho, Ānanda, patiṇṇātakaraṇam hoti, evaṇ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ patiṇṇātakaraṇena.

<sup>1</sup> Bm amu havinayo. <sup>2</sup> S\* Bm bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> Bm Sī nibbedhentaṁ. <sup>4</sup> Bm ativedheti; Sī anivedheti; S\* anivedheti. <sup>5</sup> Bm Sī vipariyesan; S\* vi-parisesan. <sup>6</sup> So S\* Sī; Bm uttānīm karoti. <sup>7</sup> Sī vuḍḍhataro bhikkhu; Bm vuḍḍhataro bhikkhū. <sup>8</sup> So Sī; Bm prefixes āma; S\* passāmi. <sup>9</sup> So Sī; S\* omits samvaram āpajjissāmīti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Sam-varissāmīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhū evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyaṃ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā<sup>1</sup> ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbethentaṃ ativetheti<sup>2</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā<sup>3</sup>; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbethentaṃ ativetheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā aputtho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā puttho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi<sup>4</sup> nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, oppamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputtho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā puttho<sup>5</sup> paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā; davā<sup>6</sup> me evaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti<sup>8</sup>. Evam kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adbhikaranānaṃ vūpasamo hoti, yadidaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

<sup>1</sup> Bm here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā vā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā.

<sup>2</sup> So Sk here et infra, Bm Si ut supra. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm add ti, Bm omits sarāmi. āpajjitā ti: Si sarāmi ca kho. <sup>4</sup> Si imaṃ ca; Sk ahaṃ hi; Bm imaṃ hi. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si aputtho. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu, Sk da; Bm na taṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits rava me etaṃ vuttaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits ti.

Kathaṃ c'. Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalabajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ hahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; teḥ', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeḥ' eva samaggebi sannipatitabbhaṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunaṃ utthāy' āsanā ekamisaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā<sup>2</sup> saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam ambakaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalabajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ hahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi<sup>4</sup> saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, abaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ. ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipatisamyuttaṃ ti<sup>5</sup>. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhunaṃ utthāy' āsanā ekamisaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam ambakaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalabajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipatisamyuttaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikarapaṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime<sup>7</sup>, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>8</sup> ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi<sup>9</sup> dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti<sup>10</sup> — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno<sup>11</sup> mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-

<sup>1</sup> Si byattena. <sup>2</sup> Si paṇāmetva. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; S<sup>k</sup> idamhikam; Si idh' ambakaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yadidaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuchi, evaṃ etaṃ dhirayamiti. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Si Bm; S<sup>k</sup>? pi ime. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here sāmaggīya. <sup>8</sup> Si hi here but pi infra. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits these two words. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appatvivibhattabhogī<sup>1</sup> hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabbogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni<sup>3</sup> viññuppasatthāni<sup>4</sup> aparāmāṭṭhāni<sup>5</sup> samādhisamvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi e' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>6</sup> ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṁ<sup>7</sup> dīttbi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa samānādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dītthiyā<sup>8</sup> dīttbisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi e' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>9</sup> sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādhāya samvatteyyātha<sup>10</sup>, paesatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapatham anuṁ vā thūlaṁ vā yaṁ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Tasmātib<sup>11</sup>, Ānanda, ime cha<sup>12</sup> sārāṇīye dhamme samādhāya vattatha<sup>13</sup>, taṁ vo bhaviṣṣati dīgharattaṁ hutāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanō āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandati.

#### SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM

<sup>1</sup> Sā appatvivibhattaṁ bhogī. <sup>2</sup> Sā bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> Sā sīlāni. <sup>4</sup> Sā viññuppasatthāni. <sup>5</sup> Sā aparāmāṭṭhāni. <sup>6</sup> Sā sāmaggīyā. <sup>7</sup> Sā yāyaṁ. <sup>8</sup> Sā dītthiyā. <sup>9</sup> Sā cha. <sup>10</sup> Sā vattatha. <sup>11</sup> Sā tasmātib. <sup>12</sup> Sā cha. <sup>13</sup> Sā vattatha.



Katthañ c'. Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahun assāmanakāni ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; tehi', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena <sup>1</sup> bhikkhuna utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā <sup>2</sup> saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante. saṃgho. Idam ambakāni <sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahun assāmanakāni ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi <sup>4</sup> saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ attbhāya attano ca attbhāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ. tṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti <sup>5</sup>. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhuna utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam ambakāni <sup>6</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime <sup>6</sup>, Ānanda. dhammā sārāṇi yā piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā <sup>7</sup> ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kīyakammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi <sup>8</sup> dhammo sārāṇi yā piyakaraṇa garu-karaṇa saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti <sup>9</sup> — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda. bhikkhuno <sup>10</sup> mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇi yā piyakaraṇa garu-

<sup>1</sup> Si byattens. <sup>2</sup> Si paṇāmetva. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; Sk idambakāni; Si idh' ambakāni. <sup>4</sup> Sk yadidaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etam dhīrayāmiti. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk? pi ime. <sup>7</sup> Sk here samaggiya. <sup>8</sup> Si hi here but pi infra. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits these two words.

<sup>10</sup> Sk omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṃgaḥāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appativihhattabhogī<sup>1</sup> hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgaḥāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni<sup>3</sup> viññūppasatthāni<sup>4</sup> aparāmātthāni<sup>5</sup> samūdhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu silesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgaḥāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>6</sup> ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ditthi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgaḥāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā-ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Imo kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>9</sup> sārāṇīyū dhammū piyakaraṇū garukaraṇū saṃgaḥāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samūdhāya saṃvatteyyātha<sup>10</sup>, paccattha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapathani anuṃ vū thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāhi?

No hi' etaṃ, bhante.

Tasmāti<sup>11</sup>, Ānanda, ime cha<sup>12</sup> sārāṇīye dhamme samūdhāya vattattha<sup>13</sup>, taṃ vo bhavissati diḡharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā āyasinā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandati.

#### SĀMAGĀNASUTTAM CATUTTHAM

<sup>1</sup> Sk appamvalataṃ bhogī. <sup>2</sup> Sk bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> So Si. B= bhujjissāni. Sk bhujjissāni. <sup>4</sup> B= viññūppasatthāni. <sup>5</sup> Si viññūppasatthāni. <sup>6</sup> Sk aparāmāsaṃ, who he it repeats. <sup>7</sup> Sk repeats. <sup>8</sup> Sk yaya. <sup>9</sup> Sk omā. <sup>10</sup> B= here omā's prefix 2nd. <sup>11</sup> Si. <sup>12</sup> Sk B= vatteyyattha. <sup>13</sup> B= vatteyyattha.

## 105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākātā hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . . pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante<sup>3</sup>, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu<sup>4</sup>: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññāṃ vyākāṃsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu; santi pan' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññāṃ vyākāṃsu. Tatra<sup>5</sup>, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu<sup>6</sup>, tesaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññāṃ vyākāṃsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan<sup>7</sup> ti; evaṃ c'<sup>8</sup> ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā<sup>9</sup> Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

<sup>1</sup> Sk Bm Ku<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So Sr; Bm sutam etaṃ; Sk sutam me. <sup>3</sup> Si omits.

<sup>4</sup> Sk aññā vyākātā. <sup>5</sup> Sk tattha. <sup>6</sup> Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. <sup>7</sup> So Bm, Sk Si bis desessan ti. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si repeat.

yam pi<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa evaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-  
seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā  
dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suṇohi<sup>3</sup> sādhanikaṃ manasikarohi,  
bhūssissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bha-  
vato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Pañca kho<sup>4</sup> ime, Sunak-  
khatta, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā  
ittthā kantā manāpū piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>5</sup>, sota-  
viññeyyā saddā — pe<sup>6</sup> —, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā<sup>7</sup>, jivhā-  
viññeyyā rasā<sup>8</sup>, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpū  
piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta,  
pañca kāmagaṇā.

Thūnaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'  
ekacco purisaṃpuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhū-  
muttassa, kho, Sunakkhatta, purisaṃpuggalassa tappatirūpi<sup>9</sup> c'  
eva kathū sāṇhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvi-  
cāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ<sup>10</sup> āpajjati. āpañja-  
patisaṃyuttāya<sup>10</sup> ca pana kathūya kaccamānāya<sup>11</sup> na  
suṇṇasati<sup>12</sup> na sotāṃ oḷahati, na nuṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti<sup>13</sup>,  
na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati.  
Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāṇā va nigamā  
vā ciravippavuttho assa: so aññatarāṃ purisaṃ passeyya  
tamhā gāṇā vā nigamā va acirakapakkantam: so taṃ puri-  
saṃ tassa gāṇassa va nigamassa va khemattā<sup>14</sup> ca subhū-  
khattā<sup>15</sup> ca appabaddhattā<sup>16</sup> ca puccheyya, tassa so puriso  
tassa gāṇassa va nigamassa vā khemattā ca subhūkhattā

ca appābādhattaṇ ca saṁseyya; — taṁ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya<sup>1</sup>, sotam odahēyya, aññā cittaṁ upatthapeyya, taṁ ca purisaṁ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṁ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṁ etaṁ vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa<sup>2</sup>; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta<sup>3</sup>, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṁ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṁ ca purisaṁ bhajati, tena ca vittiṁ āpajjati, āṇaṇjapatisaṁyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati<sup>4</sup>, na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṁ upatthapeti na<sup>5</sup> c' etaṁ purisaṁ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṁ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo<sup>6</sup>: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṁ kho pan' etaṁ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. Āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṁ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṁ ca purisaṁ bhajati, tena ca vittiṁ āpajjati, lokāmisapatisaṁyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṁ upatthapeti, na ca taṁ purisaṁ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṁ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya<sup>7</sup>. evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye<sup>8</sup> lokāmisasaṁyojane se pavutte<sup>9</sup>, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṁyojanena hi<sup>10</sup> kho visaṁyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṁ kho pan' etaṁ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiṇcaṇṇādhimutto assa. Ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṁ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṁ ca purisaṁ bhajati, tena ca vittiṁ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>h</sup>; Bm Si sussuseyya. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits thānaṁ etaṁ... assa. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits kho S. <sup>4</sup> All MSS here sussūsati. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>6</sup> Bm here adds āṇaṇjasaṁyojanena hi kho visaṁyutto. <sup>7</sup> Bm haritattāya. <sup>8</sup> Sk yo. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si; Sk here se pavutto. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si & Sk infra; Sk (here) & Bu I-jane hi

āpajjati, āpañjapatisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya<sup>1</sup> na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti<sup>2</sup> na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, pūthasulā dveddhā<sup>3</sup> bhinnā appaṭṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āpañjasamyojane se bhinne<sup>4</sup>, so evam assa veditabbo: Āpañjasamyojanena hi visamīyutto ākiñcaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho. Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuricāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiñcaññāyatanapaṭṭisamīyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso manūñabhojanam bhuttāvi chaḍḍeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmim bhante<sup>5</sup> puna bhattakamyatū<sup>6</sup> assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Adum hi, bhante, bhattam<sup>7</sup> paṭikkūlasaminatan<sup>8</sup> ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojanena<sup>9</sup> hi kho visamīyutto nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbanādhimutto assa. Sammānibbanādhimuttassa kho. Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuricāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanapaṭṭisamīyuttāya ca pana ku-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si Bu. Ss dvidha. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bu. Ss omits so & reads, 'P'nepa. <sup>3</sup> So Si. Bm P'utte. Ss vante. <sup>4</sup> Bm Bhut'ak'. Ss P'lon'ak'. Si Sunakkhatta k. <sup>5</sup> Ss vante. <sup>6</sup> Ss parik'j. <sup>7</sup> So at Bm P'ere.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vuttiṃ āpajati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchunno abhabbo puna virūhiyā<sup>1</sup>. — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojane se uechinne<sup>2</sup> uechinnamūle tālavatthukate<sup>3</sup> anabhāvakate<sup>4</sup> āyatim anuppādadhamme; so evam assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojanena hi kho visarūyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena<sup>5</sup> ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallam palīnam, apanito avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmi ti evaṃmāni<sup>6</sup> assa atthaṃ samānam<sup>7</sup>. So jāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāni cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ<sup>8</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāni sotena saddaṃ<sup>9</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāni ghānena gandhaṃ<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāni jivhāya rasaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāni kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>12</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāni manasā dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> anuyuñjeyya. Tassa asappāyāni cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni ghānena gaudhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rūgo cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rūgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālbūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā<sup>12</sup> esaniyā sallam eseyya, esaniyā sallam esetvā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm virūhiyā. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits. <sup>3</sup> Si tālav. <sup>4</sup> Si omits; Bm anabhāvakate. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si ch-pādehi. <sup>6</sup> Si evamādi. <sup>7</sup> So Si & Sk infra; Sk here atthasamāna, Bm atatham s°. <sup>8</sup> Sk (here) rūpaṃ dāsyā. <sup>9</sup> Sk (here) adds sāvā. <sup>10</sup> Sk (here) adds ghaṇitvā. <sup>11</sup> Sk adds no participle here. <sup>12</sup> Bm parikantitvā. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si esitvā.

sallam abbaheyya<sup>1</sup> apaneyya visadosam<sup>2</sup> sa-upādisesam<sup>3</sup> anupādiseso ti maññamāno<sup>4</sup>; so evam vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhatam<sup>5</sup> kho te sallam, apanīto<sup>6</sup> visadoso anupādiseso, alañ ca te antarāyāya<sup>6</sup>; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālam ca<sup>7</sup> vaṇam dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena<sup>8</sup> kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālīmpato, pubbalohitam vaṇamukham pariyanandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittam anuyūñji, mā te vātātape cārittam anuyuttassa, rajosukam vaṇamukham anuddhamsehi<sup>9</sup>, vaṇānurakkhi ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasūropi ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhatam kho me sallam, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, alañ ca me antarāyāyāti; so asappāyāni c' eva<sup>10</sup> bhojanāni bhuñjeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī<sup>11</sup> assa, na ca kālena kālam vaṇam dhoveyya, na ca kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato na kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālīmpato pubbalohitam vaṇamukham pariyanandheyya<sup>12</sup>, vātātape ca cārittam anuyūñjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittam anuyuttassa rajosukam<sup>13</sup> vaṇamukham anuddhamseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhi vihareyya na vaṇasūropi; tassa imissā va<sup>14</sup> asappāyakariyāya asuci visadoso<sup>15</sup> apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubbāyena vaṇo putthuttam<sup>16</sup> gaccheyya; so putthuttagatena<sup>17</sup> vaṇena maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tūhnam etam vijjati yam idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samānena vuttam, avyāvisadoso chandarāgavijāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhā-sallam pahīnam.

<sup>1</sup> Si abbaheyya, Bm abbaheyya; Sk abbaheyya. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bā, Sk upadisesam. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si, Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno which Sk reads here but not here. <sup>4</sup> Si ubbhatam; Sk omits kho. <sup>5</sup> Bm apanito. <sup>6</sup> Sk inserts so. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>8</sup> So Bm, Sk Si te. <sup>9</sup> Bm a-ti. <sup>10</sup> Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. <sup>11</sup> Sk anassāvī. <sup>12</sup> Sk parissameyya ca, omitting rest ca. <sup>13</sup> So Bm Si Bā, Sk (119) rajosukam. <sup>14</sup> So Si, Sk Bm ca. <sup>15</sup> Bm & Sk infra asuci, Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. <sup>16</sup> Sk putthuttatena. <sup>17</sup> So Sk Bā, Bm Si putthuttatena.



apanito avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamānā<sup>1</sup> assa atthaṃ samānam. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni annuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ annuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ annuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ annuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ annuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ annuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ annuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ annuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ annuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ annuyuttassa, rāgo<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, ariyassa vinaye yo<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīpāy' āvattati; maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññatarāṃ saṃkiliththaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallāṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so<sup>5</sup> yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na

<sup>1</sup> So D=; S<sup>1</sup> evamānā; Si evamānā. <sup>2</sup> Si so rāgo. <sup>3</sup> So D= Si; S<sup>1</sup> so tarhanudhaste tashinuddhastena maraṇam vā &c. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omitta yo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hīnaya vattati. Cf supra p. 61 & 1 Jt. 293. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ <sup>1</sup> nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa. rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhanisitena cittaṃ na eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho mo ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, kaṭā <sup>2</sup> ntthassa viññāpanāya <sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta. cinn' etmā <sup>4</sup> ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, nvijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, tanhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sattān ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhikkho sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tthūgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ nrahato sammāsambuddhasa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyintānesu saṃvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan <sup>5</sup> ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisatikhaye vumutto, upadhisuniṃ vā kāyāni upasānānirissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatitū <sup>6</sup>. n' etaṃ tūhāni vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpāniyakānisso <sup>7</sup> vaṇṇasampanno gaudhasampanno <sup>8</sup>, so ca kho vācena saṃsatttho; attha puriso āgaccheyya jīvītukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo <sup>9</sup>. Tāni kiṃ maṇasi. Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso nānuṃ āpāniyakānissoṃ piveyya, yaṃ jaṇuā <sup>10</sup>: Imāhaṃ pitvā <sup>11</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigacchamā maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti itī viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimā vā kāyaṁ upasaṁharissati cittaṁ vā āuppdessatīti, — n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīviso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikkūlo. Taṁ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa<sup>2</sup> āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṁ<sup>3</sup> vā aṅgutthaṁ vā dajjā, yaṁ jaññā: Iminā 'haṁ daṭṭho maraṇaṁ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṁ vā dukkhaṁ ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti itī viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimā vā kāyaṁ upasaṁharissati cittaṁ vā uppādessatīti — n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

#### SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAṬṬA.

## 106.

Evam me sutāṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharatī. Kammasadhammaṁ<sup>5</sup> nāma Kurūnaṁ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā<sup>6</sup>; māyākatam etaṁ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṁ. Ye ca dittha-dhammā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca dittha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>i</sup> omīti itī viditvā uppādessati, & insert la. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> assa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>i</sup> hatthe. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omīti L-to. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>i</sup> Kammasadhammaṁ. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>i</sup> mosadhamma.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ <sup>1</sup> nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena photthabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena photthabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa. rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhaṃseyya, so na rāgānuddhaṃsitenā cittaṇā n'eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā <sup>2</sup> atthassa viññāpanāya <sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta. 'chann' etaṃ <sup>4</sup> ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhāy' etaṃ ndhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ ndhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan <sup>5</sup> ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkbaye vimutto, upadhisimhā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti <sup>6</sup>, n' etaṃ tūhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpānīyakāṃso <sup>7</sup> vaṇṇasampanno gandbasampanno <sup>8</sup>, so ca kho visesa samsattho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo <sup>9</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpānīyakāṃsaṃ piveyya, yaṃ jaññā <sup>10</sup>: Imāhaṃ pitvā <sup>11</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds ghīyitva. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits katā. <sup>3</sup> Si atthavā. <sup>4</sup> Sk janena tam. <sup>5</sup> Si dukkhamulan. <sup>6</sup> So Bu, Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadessatīti. <sup>7</sup> Sk here āpānīyakāṃso & infra āpānīyysakāṃsamsaṃ; Si āpānīyakāṃsaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Si adds rasaṃsampanno. <sup>9</sup> Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. <sup>10</sup> Sk piveyya sakko. <sup>11</sup> Sk viditvā.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye'ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṃ nālaṃ abhinandituṃ, nālaṃ abhivadituṃ, nālaṃ ajjhosituṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, sabbā saññā yattū' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇagato vā iti patisañcikkhati: Saññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani<sup>3</sup>. kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ, na ca

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> only; B<sup>m</sup> also omits taṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds pl. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Bu; S<sub>1</sub> kvacini, S<sup>k</sup> kvacana kassaci. S<sub>1</sub> inserts na before kassaci.

dhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā. ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa<sup>1</sup> nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi saṃvattanti. te ca<sup>2</sup> ariyasāvakaassa idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya saṃbhavanti<sup>3</sup>. Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā . . . . . saṃbhavanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā, ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesaṃ pahānā<sup>4</sup> aparitthaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino<sup>5</sup> āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati<sup>6</sup>, etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ<sup>7</sup> samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇaṇjasappāyā<sup>8</sup> patipadā<sup>9</sup> akkhāyati.

Puoa ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti<sup>1</sup> paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā<sup>2</sup>, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ<sup>10</sup> cattāri ca<sup>11</sup> mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa<sup>12</sup> tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Bu; B= va. \* S<sup>1</sup> bhavanti. \* B= pahānā. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> B= S<sup>2</sup> & Bu omit; B= infra & Bu (once) tabbahulav. \* So B= S<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Bu sampasādessati. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> Bu; B= S<sup>2</sup> āṇaṇjaṃ, as usually. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> always & S<sup>2</sup> here, B= always, & S<sup>1</sup> usually, sappāya. \* So B= S<sup>2</sup> always; S<sup>1</sup> patipadamakkhayati. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ye ca ditṭhadhammika . . kāmasaññā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds sabbaṃ rūpaṃ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sup.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā. yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā. yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yaḍ aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṃ nālaṃ abhinanditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositum ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbavulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca sampararāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbavulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati. paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṇūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pathamā ākiñcaññāyatanaṇasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbavulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṇūpagam. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaññāyatanaṇasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvaṇaṇi<sup>3</sup>. kassaci kiñcanatasmim, na ca

<sup>1</sup> So S<sub>1</sub> only; Bm also omits tam. <sup>2</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds pi. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Bu; S<sub>1</sub> kvaṇaṇi, S<sub>2</sub> kvaṇaṇa kassaci. S<sub>1</sub> inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci<sup>1</sup> kiñcanani na 'tthīti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañ-cikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . rūpasāññā yā ca āṇaṇ-jasāññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā, sabbā saññā yattl' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasāññānāsāññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evaṃ patipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati<sup>3</sup>, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi<sup>4</sup> evaṃ<sup>5</sup> upekkaṃ<sup>6</sup> patilabhati. Parinibbūyi<sup>7</sup> nu kho eso<sup>8</sup>, bhante, bhikkhūti<sup>9</sup>?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, betu, ko paccayo, yena ap'<sup>9</sup> etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ patipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

<sup>1</sup> Sk kucani kismiñci. <sup>2</sup> Sk adda pi. <sup>3</sup> Si omits na bhavissati. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Bu, Sk Si omit evam here. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upek-kham. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si bhikkhu na va parinibbāyeyyati. <sup>9</sup> Bm yen' ap'; Si yenip'.



yam bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekkhaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato taṃ nissitaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ tad upādānaṃ. Sa upādāno. Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kahaṃ pana so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭhaṃ h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ patipanno hoti; No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekhaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na taṃ nissitaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ na tad upādānaṃ. Anapādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkātā. Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca dīṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca dīṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca dīṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dīṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āpañjasaññā. yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā, esa sakkāyo yāvata sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇaṣṣasappāyā patipadā. desitā ākiñcaññāyatanaññāpatipadā. desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokho. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, Satthārū karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ litesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya.

katāṃ vo tam mayā. Etāṃ, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNAṆJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHATṬHAM